

Pali Text Society

THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.

AND

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, M.A.

VOL. II

London

GEOFFREY CUMBERLEGE
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

1947

First Printed 1903

Reprinted 1938

Reprinted 1947

*Printed by offset in Ceylon
by the Ceylon Daily News Press
Lake House
Colombo*

Table of Contents.

	PAGE
PREFACE	v
XIV. MAHÂPADÂNA SUTTANTA	1
XV MAHÂ-NIDÂNA SUTTANTA ..	55
XVI. MAHÂ-PARINIBBÂNA SUTTANTA .	72
XVII. MAHÂ-SUDASSANA SUTTANTA	160
XVIII JANAVASABHA SUTTANTA .	200
XIX MAHÂ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA .	220
XX MAHÂ-SAMAYA SUTTANTA	253
XXI. SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA .	263
XXII. MAHÂ-SATIPATTHÂNA SUTTANTA	290
XXIII. PÂYÂSI SUTTANTA	316

INDICES—

List of Suttantas in the Dîgha	357
Index of Proper Names	361
Index of Subjects	375
Index of Gâthâs	382
Addenda et Corrigenda	387
Addenda to Second Edition, 1938	... 394

Preface.

WE have devoted careful thought to the question whether, in this volume, we should follow the example, set by Professor Fausboll in the second edition, of his *Dhammapada*, of giving clearer typographical expression to the metre than is possible by following the spelling of the MSS. themselves. There is a great deal to be said on both sides. Take, for instance, the verse on page 49—are we to print, with the MSS.—

Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā,
Sacitta-paryodapanaṃ, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

or—

Sabba-pāpass' akaraṇaṃ kusalassūpasampadā
Sacitta-paryodapanaṃ, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

At first sight the second seems much the better way. But the matter is not really so simple. The question whether three syllables may not, in certain feet, have been admissible instead of two, is not yet finally settled. And even if we think it necessary to have only two, we might also write—

Sabba-pāpassākaraṇaṃ kusalass' upasampadā

or again —

Sabba-pāpassākaraṇaṃ kusalassūpasampadā.

In other words, if we once begin to deviate from the MSS. it is, in many cases, quite uncertain exactly what reading to adopt, or where it would be best to stop.

It is much the same with single words, spelt in the MSS. as if they had three syllables, when only two are required for the metre. It is easy then to write *cetya* for *cetiya*, *arhati* for *arahati*, and so on, or even *poso* for *puriso*. But in other cases there is doubt. Should we write *surya*, or should it be *sūrya* for *surīya*, *ayya* or *arya* for *arīya*, *Sakka* or *Sākya* for *Sākīya*, *s'hassam* or *sāssam* for *sahassam*, and so on?

Then there is the analogy of the editions of other ancient texts, Latin and Greek for instance. No editor thinks it necessary to print:—

Monstr' 'orrend' inform' ingens qui lumen ademptum.

This verse will scan well enough if printed, as all editors print it, according to the MSS., without any of the necessary contractions being typographically expressed.

And modern writers follow exactly the same method. Longfellow's sonnet to Dante begins —

Tuscan, that wanderest through the realms of gloom ;

and neither the author, nor any of his editors, has deemed it incumbent to print 'wand'rest.' Who would venture to correct Faust's monologue into—

Habe nun, ach ! Philosophie,
Juristerei und Medecin,
Und, leider ! auch Theologie,
Durchaus studirt mit heiss' Bemuhn.

And if he proceeded to correct—

Und ziehe schon an die zehen Jahr,

he would come to much grief if he adhered too closely to the run of the iambics. Professor Fausbøll says, speaking of similar cases in Pali: "These verses must have been corrupted by the transcribers, who have negligently substituted one form of word for another, generally a later form, but sometimes also an older one. This can be proved partly by the metre being incorrect in the verses produced above, partly by the right forms having been preserved in other verses."

But is this quite so? We can find the form *zeh n* in other verses of Goethe's. Does that, and the metre, suffice to prove that Goethe meant to write *zeh n* in the verse just quoted? In a similar way it is at least quite possible that when these Pali verses were first composed (they were not then written) the ordinary words in the language were used, and seemed to the authors quite sufficient, notwithstanding the redundant syllable, to suit the metre. And even when they were first written it may no more have been thought necessary to express, by the method of writing, the exact changes necessary for metrical purity, than it was in the cases of the ancient and modern writers just alluded to.

There is another point. We must remember that we know very little at present of Pali metres; and also that we are likely, very soon, to know more. The number of verses in the Nikāyas is approximately as follows:—

Dīgha (two volumes only)	.	.	150
Majjhima (the whole)	.		27
Saṃyutta (the whole)	.		950
Anguttara (the whole)		..	525
			<hr/>
			1,652

As a certain proportion of the verses are identical the actual number to be considered would be by so much the less. But others, belonging certainly to the same century, would have to be considered. Such are the verses, not included also in the Nikāyas, found in the

Sutta Nipāta (say 1,000), and in the Theratherīgāthā (say 3,000). Those in the Udāna (say 50) and in the Iti-vuttaka (say 200), though somewhat later, and also the few independent verses in the Vinaya, should also be examined; for though these books, as a whole, are somewhat later, many of the verses they preserve belong to the earlier period. Even so, however, the total number of the verses is by no means unmanageable. To include also the earlier and later ones would add to the difficulty. But to arrange and tabulate the facts as to the metre of these five or six thousand verses, referring to others only by way of comparison and illustration, would be so slight a task to any scholar with leisure that we may fairly expect it to be accomplished before long. How instructive such an examination could not fail to be we may judge by the value of Professor Hopkins's studies of the metre in the Great Epic. It would seem advisable therefore, whatever the ultimate decision on this question of typography may be, to wait until we can deal with the question as a whole, on the basis of the facts so ascertained, rather than to attempt to settle it for each verse by itself. For these reasons, in spite of the great interest of the step taken by Professor Fausbøll, we have thought it better at present to follow the spelling as handed down in the MSS

We have had the advantage, for this volume, of consulting the excellent Siamese edition, whose readings (the readings of MSS. written in the Kambojan character) we have distinguished by the letter K. The MSS. we have used are the same as those used for the first volume. In the addenda we have taken the opportunity of giving the Siamese readings for the first volume also, in passages where they seemed of particular interest or importance.

[Dīgha Nikāya.

xiv. Mahāpadāna-Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme ¹ Karerī-kuṭīkāyaṃ ² Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantānaṃ Karerī-maṇḍala-māle ³ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttā dhammī ⁴ kathā udapādi : ‘ Iṭṭhi pubbe-nivāso iti pubbe nivāso ti ’

2. Assosi kho Bhagavā dībbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusi-kāya tesam bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā utthāy’ āsanā yena Karerī-maṇḍala-mālo ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte ⁵ āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

‘ Kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti ? ’

Evam vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad āyocum

‘ Idha bhante amhākaṃ pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-

¹ K Anāthapīṇḍikassārāme (*spells -piṇḍ-, and below piṇḍapāta, &c*)

² B^m Karerī, *and so always* S^{cd} Karerū *here*, Karerī *in* § 2, K Karerī *throughout* Sum Kareru- *thrice*, Karerī *once*.

³ K *always*, B^m *mostly*, SS *frequently* māle (SS *here* Karerī-)

⁴ B^m dhammī, *and onwards*.

⁵ K paññattāsane.

paṭikkantānaṃ Kareri-maṇḍala-māle ¹ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttā dhammī kathā udapādi “Iti pubbe-nivāso iti pubbe nivāso ti.” Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vipakata ātha Bhagavā anupatto ti’

3. ‘Iccheyyātha no tumahe bhikkhave pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammim katham sotun ti?’

‘Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ bhagavā pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammim katham kareyya, Bhagavato ² sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti’

‘Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssāmīti’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum Bhagavā etad avoca

4 ‘Ito so bhikkhave eka-navuto kappo ³ yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi Ito so bhikkhave eka-timso kappo ⁴ yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Tasmim yeva kho bhikkhave eka-timse kappe Vessabhū bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi Imasmim yeva ⁵ kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kakusandho bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi Imasmim yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Konāgamano ⁶ bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi Imasmim yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi Imasmim yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe aham etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno

5. ‘Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho

¹ So all MSS

² K adds vacanam

³ So SS and K, B^m eka-navuti-kappe. Comp Jāt. i 41, and below 3 29 and 31.

⁴ S^c eka-timse-kappe, B^m timse kappe ⁵ SS omit

⁶ So S^{ca} K, Fausboll prints Kouā°, so S B^m. S^c B^m add nāma.

khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, khattiya-kule udapādi Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahoṣi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahoṣi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahoṣi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi,¹ khattiya-kule uppanno

6 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahoṣi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahoṣi. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahoṣi. Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho Gotamo gottena.²

7. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asītiṃ³ vassa-sahassāni āyupamāṇaṃ ahoṣi Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa sattati⁴ vassa-sahassāni āyupamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa satṭhi⁵ vassa-sahassāni āyupamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cattārisaṃ⁶ vassa-sahassāni āyupamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tiṃsa vassa-sahassāni āyupamā-

¹ B^m ahoṣi.² K adds ahoṣiṃ, S^c B^m add ahoṣi.³ B^m K asiti.⁴ So all four MSS and K. Jāt. i. 42 satta-tiṃsa.⁵ S^c satṭhiṃ.⁶ B^m cattālisa; K -lisa.

ṇaṃ ahosi. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa vīsati¹ vaṁsa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi appakaṇi āyuppamāṇaṃ parittaṃ lahusaṃ,² yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassa-sataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo

8 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Sikkhī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho puṇḍarikassa³ mūle abhisambuddho. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho sālassa mūle abhisambuddho Kaku-sandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho sīrisassa⁴ mūle abhisambuddho Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho udumbarassa mūle abhisambuddho Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nigrodhassa mūle abhisambuddho. Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho.

9. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissam nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggamaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ Sikkhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Abhibhū-Sambhavaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggamaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Son-Uttaraṃ⁵ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggamaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Vidhūra-Saṇjīvaṃ⁶ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggamaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ Konāgamanassa⁷ bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bhiyyos-Uttaraṃ⁷ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi

¹ B^m K vīsati

² So Sum and S^{cd} here and in 3 30, B^m K lahukaṃ

³ B^m puṇḍarik^o

⁴ B^m sīrisassa

⁵ K S^c Sonuttaraṃ

⁶ SS B^m Vidhura. and so Trenckner at M 1 333, K Vidhūra So also S 11 191. B^p at M 1 333, Jāt i 42, and Sum.

⁷ S^{cd} Bhiyyosuttaraṃ

aggam bhadda-yugam Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Tissa-Bhāradvājam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhadda-yugam Mayham bhikkhave etarahi Sāriputta-Moggallānam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi ¹ aggam bhadda-yugam

10 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakanāṃ sannipātā ahesum Eko sāvakanāṃ sannipāto ahosi atṭha-satṭhi-bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakanāṃ sannipāto ahosi bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakanāṃ sannipāto ahosi asīti-bhikkhusahassāni. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakanāṃ sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam

'Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakanāṃ sannipātā ahesum Eko sāvakanāṃ sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassam.² Eko sāvakanāṃ sannipāto ahosi asītim³ bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakanāṃ sannipāto ahosi sattati bhikkhu-sahassāni. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakanāṃ sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakanāṃ sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakanāṃ sannipāto ahosi asītim⁴ bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakanāṃ sannipāto ahosi sattati-bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakanāṃ sannipāto ahosi satṭhi bhikkhu-sahassāni. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakanāṃ sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakanāṃ sannipāto ahosi cattārīsam⁵ bhikkhu-sahassāni Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayam eko sāvakanāṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam

'Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-

¹ So all MSS and K

² S^c sahassāni ³ B^m K asīti.

⁴ B^m K asīti.

⁵ B^m cattārīsa, K -līsa

sāmbuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi tiṃsa bhikkhu-sahassāni Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ

‘Kassapassa bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi vīsati.¹ bhikkhu-sahassāni Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

‘Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aḍḍha-telaṣāni.² bhikkhu-satāni Mayhaṃ bhikkhave ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ

11 ‘Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahosi aggupatṭhāko Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khemaṃkaro³ nāma bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahosi aggupatṭhāko. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Upasannako⁴ nāma bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahosi aggupatṭhāko. Kaku-sandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Buddhiyo⁵ nāma bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahosi aggupatṭhāko Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Soṭthiyo nāma bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahosi aggupatṭhāko. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Sabbamitto nāma bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahosi aggupatṭhāko Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Ānando bhikkhu upatṭhāko⁶ aggupatṭhāko.

12. ‘Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Ban-

¹ B^m K vīsati

² S^{ed} telasāni here, but ! in § 30. Sum has !

³ K Khemaṅk.

⁴ K B^m and Jāt i. 42 Upasanto but K gives Upasannako also as the Sinhalese reading ⁵ K Vuḍḍhiyo.

⁶ All MSS. and K add ahosi but see Sum.

dhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī Bandhumāssa
rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi

‘Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-saṃ-
buddhassa Aruṇo nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Pabhāvatī nāma
devī mātā ahosi janettī Aruṇassa rañño Aruṇavatī nāma
nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi

‘Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-saṃ-
buddhassa Suppatito ¹ nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Yasavatī
nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī Suppatitassa rañño Anu-
pamaṃ ² nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-
sambuddhassa Aggīdatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi,
Visākhā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī. Tena kho
pana bhikkhave samayena Khemo nāma rājā ahosi
Khemassa rañño Khemavatī ³ nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī
ahosi.

‘Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-
sambuddhassa Yaññadatto ⁴ nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi,
Uttarā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī Tena kho
pana bhikkhave samayena Sobho nāma rājā ahosi Sob-
hassa rañño Sobhavatī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi

‘Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-saṃ-
buddhassa Brahmaddatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi,
Dhanavatī nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī Tena
kho pana bhikkhave samayena Kikī ⁵ nāma rājā ahosi
Kikissa rañño Bārāṇasī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Suddhodano nāma rājā pitā
ahosi, Māyā devī mātā ⁶ janettī, Kapilavatthu ⁷ nagaram
rāja-dhānī ⁸ ti’

Idam avoca Bhagavā Idam vatvā ⁹ Sugato utthāva
āsanā vihāram pāvīsi ¹⁰

¹ B^m-tito ² Sⁱ Ahonāpamam, B^m K Anomam.

³ Jāt. i. 42 Khemam ⁴ S^{dt} Saññadatto

⁵ K Kimpkī, and Kimpkissa below ⁶ K mātā ahosi

⁷ B^m adds nāma K vatthum nāma ⁸ K ahoṣīti

⁹ B^m K vatvana ¹⁰ B^m pāvīsi

13. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayam antarā kathā udapādi

‘Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ’¹ āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikātā mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna²-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarissati,³ nāmato pi anussarissati, gottato pi anussarissati, āyuppamānato pi anussarissati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarissati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarissati—“Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti.” Kin⁴ nu kho āvuso? Tathāgatass’ eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā⁵ yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā⁶ Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna⁶-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte⁷ jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamānato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati. “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto⁸ ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti”⁹ Udāhu devatā⁹ Tathāgatassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ¹⁰ yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chin-

¹ K abbhūtaṃ, and so always.

² B^m pariyādiṇṇa See M. ii. 172, iii. 118.

³ So Sum. S^c anussarissarissati, S^d anussarati. Comp § 14, and the future at M. iii 118

⁴ K Kin.

⁵⁻⁶ S^c tassā dhammā dhatu supatividdhattā, S^d omits Text as in § 14. B^m agrees with text S^c omits suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā

⁶ S^c-diṇṇa, so B^m (and B^m below)

⁷ B^m viti°

⁸ S^{cd} Bhagavato

⁹ S^{cd} here add hi, but omit in § 14

¹⁰ S^c āroceyyuṃ; but in § 16 ārocesuṃ

na-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vīṭivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati. “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto¹ ahesum itī pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ gottā evaṃ-sītā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti”?’

Ayañ ca h’ idaṃ² tesam bhikkhūnam antarā kathā vippakatā³ hoti.

14 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Karerī⁴-maṇḍala-mālo ten’ upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi-

‘Kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannasinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?’

Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaḍ avocum.

‘Idha bhante amhākaṃ acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayaṃ antarā kathā udapādi “Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutam āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikata mahānubhāvata, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vīṭivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: ‘Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti”’ Kin nu kho āvuso? Tathāgatass’ eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vīṭivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati “Evaṃ-

¹ S^a Bhagavante

² K hi, om. idaṃ

³ S^a -kathā.

⁴ S^t kārerī (*for the first time*), B^m karerī.

jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gotta, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti ” ”
 Udāhu devatā Tathāgātassa etam atthaṃ ārocesum yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaṃ nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti ” ” ”

‘Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippekātā¹ atha bhagavā anuppatto ti.’

15 ‘Tathāgātass’ ev’ esā bhikkhave dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti.” Devatā pi Tathāgātassa etam atthaṃ ārocesum² yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti ”

‘Iccheyyātha no tumhe bhikkhave bhūyoso mattāya

¹ B^m adds hoti

² S. āroceyyum.

pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttam dhammim¹ katham sotun ti?'

'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo Yam Bhagavā bhīyyoso mattāya pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttam dhammim katham kareyya Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti'

'Tena hi bhikkhave supātha, sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca.

16. 'Ito so bhikkhave eka-²navuto kappo³ yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loka udapādi Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyō jātiyā ahoṣi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppanānam ahoṣi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissam⁴ nāma sāvaka-yugam ahoṣi aggam bhadda-yugam Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahoṣi atṭha-saṭṭhi⁵-bhikkhu-sata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahoṣi bhikkhu-sata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahoṣi asīti.⁶ bhikkhu-sata-sahassāni. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahoṣi aggupatṭhāko. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahoṣi, Bandhumatī

¹ S⁴ B^m and below dhammi-, S⁴ dhammī-

^{2,3} S⁴ B^m navute kappe

³ S⁴ Khaṇḍa-Tissa, S⁴ Khaṇḍaccan-Tissam.

⁴ S⁴ atṭha-saṭṭhi

⁵ S⁴ asītim

nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaraṃ rājā-dhānī ahosi.

17. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto Tusitā¹ kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchim okkami. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo ulāro² obhāso³ pātubhavatī atikkamma⁴ devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ Yā pi⁵ tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yattha pi 'me candima-suriyā⁶ evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavatī atikkamm'⁷ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsena aññaṃ aññaṃ sañjānanti. "Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti." Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī lokadhātu saṃkampatī sampakampatī sampavedhati.⁸ Appamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavatī atikkamm' eva⁹ devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ Ayam ettha dhammatā.

17. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, cattāro naṃ¹⁰ deva-puttā catudāsā¹¹ rakkhāya upagacchanti: "Mā taṃ¹² Bodhisattaṃ vā Bodhisatta-mātaraṃ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā vihetthesīti."¹³ Ayam ettha dhammatā.

18. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, pakatiyā silavatī Bodhisatta-mātā hoti, viratā pāṇātipātā, viratā adinnādānā, viratā kāmesu

¹ B^m Tussitā, and below. Cp. Acchariyabbhuta-Suttaṃ, M iii. 119.

² K oī° throughout and in § 30.

³ K adds loke.

⁴ So SS and M. iii. 120. B^m K atikkamm' eva; and so below

⁵ B^m omits here, but not in § 30.

⁶ B^m sūr° here and in § 30.

⁷ S^d atikkamm'

⁸ K here and in § 30 -vedheti.

⁹ S^d atikkamma ca

¹⁰ K omits

¹¹ K cātudo

¹² B^m K naṃ.

¹³ S^c vihetthesasīti

micchâcārā, viratā musā-vādā, viratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā Ayam ettha dhammatā.

19. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta¹-mātu purisesu mānasam uppajjati kāma-guṇūpasamhitaṃ, anatikka-maniyā ca Bodhisatta²-mātā hoti kenaci purisena ratta-cittena. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

20. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto³ hoti, lābhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti pañcannaṃ kāma-guṇānaṃ, sā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā parivāreti. Ayam ettha dhammatā

21. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti akilanta-kāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gataṃ passati sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ⁴

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atthamso suparikamma-kato accho vipprasanno sabbākāra-sampanno. Tatra 'ssa⁵ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ⁶ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā. Tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe⁷ karitvā pacca-vekkheyya "Ayam kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atthamso suparikamma-kato accho vipprasanno sabbākāra-sampanno Tatr' idam⁸ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā ti."⁹ Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti akilanta-kāyā, Bodhisattañ

¹ SS Bodhisattassa.

² S^{ed} Bodhisattassa.

³ S^c okkamanto.

⁴ K ahinindriyaṃ B^m ahin^o. See ii. 85; Sum, on the passage, i 222; M. iii 121.

⁵ B^m yaṃ. See ii 84; M iii. 121.

⁶ B^m lohitaṃ, and below.

⁷ B^m K hatthesu

⁸ K tatr' assa

⁹ K omits ti.

ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gataṃ passati sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

22. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, sattāha-jāte Bodhisatte Bodhisatta-mātā kālaṃ karoti, Tusitaṃ¹ kāyaṃ uppajjati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

23. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, das' eva māsāni² Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

24. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nīpannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, thitā va Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā

25. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā³ nikkhamati, devā paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhanti, pacchā manussā. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

26. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati appatto va⁴ Bodhisatto paṭhavim hoti. cattāro naṃ deva-puttā patiggahetvā mātu purato ṭhapenti "Attamanā devī hohi, Mahesakkho te putto uppanno ti" Ayam ettha dhammatā.

27. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena⁵ amakkhito kenaci asucinā, suddho visado.⁶

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṇi-ratanam Kāsike vatthe nikkhitam, n'eva maṇi-ratanam Kāsikaṃ vattham makkheti, na pi Kāsikaṃ vattham maṇi-ratanam makkheti—tam kissa hetu⁷ ubhinnaṃ suddhattā—evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito

¹ B^m Tussitaṃ.

² B^m māse.

³ B^m kucchimhā, and so throughout.

⁴ S^t K ca; S^c omits; B^m and M. iii. 122 va.

⁵ SS here, but only S^d in the repetition, rudhirena.

⁶ K visuddho; Jāt. i. 53 visado.

semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā,
suddho visado ¹ Ayam ettha dhammatā.

28 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto mātu
kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā ² antalikkhā
pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa
udaka-kiccaṃ karonti mātucca. ³ Ayam ettha dhammatā.

29. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Sampatī-jāto Bodhi-
satto samehi pādehi patitṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho ⁴ satta-
pada-vitūhārena gacchati, setamhi chatte anuhīramāne ⁵
sabbā ca disā viloketi ⁶ āsabhiṇ ca vācaṃ bhāsati. "Aggō
'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham
asmi lokassa, ayam antimā ⁷ jāti, n'atthi 'dāni punabbhavo
ti." Ayam ettha dhammatā.

30. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto
mātu kucchismā ⁸ nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samā-
rake sabrahmake sassamaṇa ⁹-brāhmaṇiṇya pajāya sadeva-
manussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati, atik-
kamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi tā lokan-
tarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yattha
pi 'me candimasuriyā evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānu-
bhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro
obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānu-
bhāvaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten'
obhāsena aññam aññam sañjānanti: "Aññe pi kira bho
santi sattā idhūpapannā ti." Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī loka-
dhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ap-
pamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva
devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

¹ K visuddho (*as above*).

² K *and* Sum. udakassa. SS *and* Jāt. i. 53 udaka.

³ S^d mātuccā; B^m K mātu ca, *and* so M. iii. 123.

⁴ MSS. *and* K uttarenābhimukho; *but see* M iii. 123
quoted Sum. i. 60.

⁵ S^{cd} Sum. anuhīramāne; S^t anubhīramāne; B^m anu-
dhārayamāne; K anudhāriyamāne. *See* Trencker's *Pāli*
Misc. 79.

31. 'Jāte kho pana bhikkhave Vipassimhi kumāre, Bandhumato rañño paṭivedesum "Putto ¹ te deva ¹ jāto, tam devo passatūti." Addasā kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassī ²-kumāraṃ, disvā nemitte brāhmaṇe āmantāpetvā etad avoca. "Passantu bhonto nemittā brāhmaṇā kumāraṃ ti." Addasāsum ³ kho bhikkhave ⁴ nemittā brāhmaṇā Vipassī ⁵-kumāraṃ, disvā Bandhumam ⁶ rājānam etad avocum. "Attamano deva hohi, makesakkho te deva ⁷ putto uppanno. Lābhā te Mahārāja, spladdham te Mahārāja, yassa te kule evarūpo putto uppanno Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve ⁸ gatiyo bhavanti anaññā Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ patto ⁹ satta - ratana - samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahasam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā So imam paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo ¹⁰

32. "Katamehi cāyaṃ deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā? Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ patto ¹¹ satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni

¹⁻¹ B^m deva te ² So SS, B^m K -sim, and below

³ So S^{dt}, S^c addasāsu, B^m K addasaṃsu.

⁴ K adda nam. ⁵ B^m K -sim. ⁶ B^m K -mantam.

⁷ B^m K te only, SS deva only.

⁸ B^m K add va. SS and Sm. omit

bhavanti, seyyathīdaṃ cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahas-saṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pab-bajati, araham hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro suppatitṭhita-pādo. Yam pāyaṃ deva kumāro suppatitṭhita-pādo, idam pi 'ssa ¹ Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

“Imassa deva kumārassa hetthā-pāda-thesesu cakkāni jātāni sahasasārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni. Yam pi deva imassa kumārassa hetthā-pāda-thesesu cakkāni jātāni sahasasārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro āyata-paṇhī . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro dīghaṅguli . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro mudu-taluṇa-hattha-pādo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro jāla-hattha-pādo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ussaṅkha-pādo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro eṇi-jaṅgho . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ṭhitako va anonamanto ubho-hi pāṇi-talehi jannukāni ² parimasati ³ parimajjati . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro kosohita-vatthaguyho . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo kañcana-sannibhattaco ⁴ . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sukhumacchavi ⁵ sukhu-

¹ B^m p'imassa, and below.

² S^t B^m jannukā.

³ S^c paramo; B^m parāmo.

mattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalimpati¹ . . pe

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ekeka-lomo ekekāni lomāni
loma-kūpesu jātāni . . . pe . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro uddhagga-lomo uddhaggāni
lomāni jātāni nīlāni añjana-vaṇṇāni kuṇḍala²-vattāni dak-
khināvattaka-jātāni . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro brahmujju-gatto³ . . pe
. . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sattussado . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro siha-pubbaddhakāyo . . . pe
. . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro citantaramso⁴ . . . pe .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo, yāva-
takvassa kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo, yāvatakvassa vyāmo
tāvatakvassa kāyo . . pe . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro samavattakkhandho⁵ . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro rasaggasaggī . . pe . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro siha-hanu . . pe .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro cattālisa-danto . . . pe

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sama-danto . . pe .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro avivara⁶-danto . . pe .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro susukka-dāṭho . . pe .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro pahūta-jivho . . pe

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro Brahmassaro karavīka⁷-bhāṇi
pe . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro abhinīla-netto . . pe .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro go-pakhumo . . pe . .

“Imassa deva kumārassa unṇā bhamukantare jātā
odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā. Yam pi deva imassa kumā-
rassa unṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā,

¹ S^a uparimpati; S^t upalippati ² B^m K -lā.

³ K -ūju- ⁴ S^c citantaramso; K pittantaramso.

⁵ S^a samavata-; S^t samavata- *corrected to* ovatta; B^m
K samavaṭṭa.

⁶ B^m K aviraḷa ⁷ S^t karavīkara; B^m K karavika.

idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro uṇhisa¹-sīso. Yaṃ pāyaṃ deva kumāro uṇhisa-sīso, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati

33 “Imehi kho ayaṃ deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta-ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro-sahassaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasaenppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena² abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo ti.”³

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā nemitte brāhmaṇe ahatehi⁴ vatthehi acchādāpetvā⁵ sabba-kāmehi santappesi.

34. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa dhātiyo upaṭṭhāpesi. Aññā sudam⁶ pāyenti, aññā nahāpenti,⁷ aññā dhārenti, aññā añkena pariharanti. Jātassa kxc pana bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa setacchatam dhārayittha divā c' eva ratti⁸ ca: “mā naṃ sītaṃ vā uṇhaṃ vā tiṇaṃ vā rajo vā ussāvo vā bādha ti.”⁸ Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahuno janassa piyo ahoṣi manāpo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppalam vā

¹ B^m uñhissa *twice*.

² K adds *samena here, but not in* § 31.

³ B^m -cchaddo; K vivattacchaddo hoti

⁴ B^m āhatehi ⁵ K acchādetvā. ⁶ B^m K khīraṃ.

⁷ B^m nhāp°. So K in text, but nahāpenti in note.

⁸ B^m bādhayitthāti, K ti only (without verb) A. i. 145

padumaṃ vā puṇḍarīkaṃ vā bahuno janassā piyaṃ
maṇāpaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro
bahuno janassa piyo ahosi maṇāpo. Svāssudaṃ¹ añken'
eva añkaṃ² parihariyati

35. 'Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro mañju-
ssaro ca³ ahosi vaggu-ssaro ca madhura-ssaro ca pema-
niya-ssaro ca Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Himavante pabbate
karavikā nāma sakuna-jāti mañjussarā ca vaggu⁴-madhu-
rassarā ca pemaṇiyassarā ca, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave
Vipassī kumāro mañjussaro ca ahosi vaggussaro ca
madhurassararo ca pemaṇiyassararo ca

36 'Jātassa kho pana bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa
kamma-vipākajaṃ dibbaṃ cakkhum⁵ pātur-ahoṣi, yena
sudaṃ⁶ samantā yojanaṃ passati divā c' eva rattiṃ ca.

37. 'Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro animi-
santo⁷ pekkhati, seyyathā pi⁸ devā⁹ Tāvatisā "Animi-
santo¹⁰ kumāro¹¹ pekkhatīti"¹² kho¹³ bhikkhave Vipas-
sissa kumārassa "Vipassī Vipassī"¹⁴ tveva samaññā uda-
pādi Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā attha-karaṇe¹⁵
nisinno, Vipassī¹⁶-kumāraṃ aṅke¹⁷ nisīdāpetvā atthe¹⁸

¹ B^m svassudaṃ, SS *here* So sudaṃ; Sum svāsudaṃ

² B^m angen' eva angam

³ S^d brahmassararo mañjussaro ca; B^m brahmassararo ca
mañjuro ca; S^c K Sum *omit*

⁴ K vaggussarā ca madhurassarā ca

⁵ SS dibbaṃ cakkhum, B^m dibba-cakkhu; K dibba-
cakkhum. ⁶ K dūram

⁷ B^m animmissanto, *and below*; K animmissanto, *and
below* ⁸ K *adds* bhikkhave ⁹ K devatā.

¹⁰ K animmissantā

¹¹ B^m K *omit*.

¹² B^m pekkhati; K pekkhanti

¹³ B^m jātassa kho pana; K evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave
Vipassī kumāro animissanto pekkhati. Jātassa kho
pana ¹⁴ S^d K *omit*

¹⁵ S^d -karaṇo; B^m attha-kar°; K atthakarane

¹⁶ B^m K Vipassī

¹⁷ B^m aṅge, *and below*.

¹⁸ K atthe

anusāsati Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pitu
aṅke nisinnō viceyya viceyya atthe panāyati nāyena.¹
“Viceyya viceyya kumāro atthe² panāyati nāyēnāti”³
⁴ kho bhikkhave Vipassissa⁵ kumārassa bhiyyoso
mattāya “Vipassī⁶ Vipassī” tveva samañña udapādi.

38. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa
kumārassa tayo pāsāde kāīpesi, ekaṃ vassikaṃ ekaṃ
hemantikaṃ ekaṃ gūmḥikaṃ, pañca kāma-guṇāni upa-
tṭhāpesi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro vassike
pāsāde vassike⁷ cattāro māse nippurisehi⁸ turīyehi
parivārayamāno⁹ na heṭṭhā pāsadam orohati.¹⁰

¹¹ Jāti-khaṇḍam niṭṭhitam.¹¹

2. 1 ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ
vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-
sahassānaṃ accayena sārathim āmantesi

“Yojeḥi samma sārathī bhaddāni bhaddāni¹² yānāni,
uyyāna-bhumim gacchāma bhūmim¹³ dassanāyāti”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathī Vipassissa
kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojā-
petvā Vipassissa¹⁴ kumārassa paṭivedesi. “Yuttāni kho te
deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa ‘dāni kālāṃ
maññasīti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddam¹⁵
yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyāna-
bhumim niyyāsi¹⁶

2 ‘Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-

¹ K nāyena.

² K atṭhe

³ K nāyēnāti.

⁴ K adds atha

⁵ S^c Vipassī.

⁶ K omits second Vipassī.

⁷ K omits vassike, but see A 1. 145.

⁸ B^m nipurō.

⁹ B^m paricāriya°.

¹⁰ K orohatīti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^m K Paṭhamā-bhāṇavāraṃ.

¹² S^c omits first and third, but not second time.

¹³ S^c K subhūmim; B^m subhūmi.

¹⁴ K Vipassī-

¹⁵ B^m bhaddam bhaddam, K bhadram, See pp. 28, 41.

¹⁶ S^d B^m niyyāti. See p 41

bhūmim niyyanto purisaṃ jīṇaṃ gopānasi-vaṅkaṃ
bhoggaṃ¹ daṇḍa-parāyanam pavedhamānam gacchantam
āturam gata-yobbanam. Disvā sārathim āmantesi :

“ Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kim kato, kesā pi
'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyo pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ
ti ? ”

“ Eso kho deva jīṇo nāmāti.”

“ Kim pan' eso samma sārathi jīṇo nāmāti ? ”

“ Eso kho deva jīṇo nāma. Na dāni tena ciram
jivitaḍḍam bhavissatīti.”

“ Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi jarā-dhammo
jaram anatīto ti ? ”

“ Tvaṇ ca deva mayaṇ c' amhā² sabbe jarā-dhammā
jaram anatītā ti.”

“ Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhū-
miyā, ito va antepuram paccaniyyāhīti.”³

“ Evaṃ devāti ” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa
kumārassa paṭiesutvā tato va antepuram paccaniyyāsi.
Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura⁴-gato
dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati : “ Dhir⁵ atthu kira bho
jāti nāma,⁶ yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatīti.”

3. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathim
āmantāpetvā etaḍ avoca :

“ Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhi-
ramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā
attamano ahoṣīti ? ”

“ Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha,
na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti.”

“ Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-
bhūmim niyyanto ti ? ”

¹ K bhaggaṃ. See A. i. 138 ; M. i. 88 ; Dh. A. 315 ;
and Jāt. i. 59.

² SS often amha.

³ SS B^m always paccā° ; K at first paccā°, towards the
end paccā. S^t °nūyo° ; S^{od} °nūyyo°.

⁴ B^m K -ram.

⁵ B^m dhi.

⁶ So SS B^m K and below ; Jāt. i. 59 jātiyā.

‘ “ Addasā¹ kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ jīṇṇaṃ gopānaṣi-vaṇkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍa-parāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantaṃ āturaṃ-gata-yobbanāṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: ‘ Ayam pana samma sārathī puriso kiṃ kato, kesā pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyo pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti? ’ ‘ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāmāti ’ ‘ Kim pana so samma sārathī jīṇṇo nāmāti? ’ ‘ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāma: na dāni tena ciraṃ jīvitaḥkamaṃ bhavissatīti. ’ ‘ Kim pana samma sārathī aham pi jarā-dhammo jaraṃ anatīto ti? ’ ‘ Tvaṇ ca deva mayaṇi c’ amhā sabbe jarā-dhammā jaraṃ anatītā ti ’ ‘ Tena hi samma sārathī alā dāni’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaṇiyyāhīti. ’ ‘ Evaṃ devāti ’ kho aham deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaṇiyyāsiṃ. So kho deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: ‘ Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatīti. ’ ”

4. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahoṣi: “ Mā h’eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī, mā h’eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccam assa vacanaṃ ti. ”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhīyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya,² yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ³ Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto⁴ parivāreti.⁵ •

5 ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ . . . pe (§ 1)

¹ All MSS. addasa in the question, addasā in the answer.

² B^m kareyya. (So S^c here, but not afterwards.)

³ SS B^m vacanaṃ ti.

⁴ S^c B^m samaṅgi-

⁵ So SS, B^m parivāreti.

6. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhitam¹ bālha-gilānam sake mutta-karise palipannam semānam² aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānam aññehi samvesiyamānam. Dīsvā sārathim āmantesi. "Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kim kato, akkhini pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, saro³ pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?"

"Eso kho deva vyādhito⁴ nāmāti."

"Kim pana eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmāti?"

"Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma · app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyāti."

"Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi vyādhi-dhammo vyādhim anatīto ti?"

"Tvañ ca deva mayaṃ c' amhā sabbe vyādhi-dhammā vyādhim anatītā ti."

"Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti."

"Evaṃ devāti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati. "Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatī vyādhi paññāyissatīti."

7. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rāṇā sārathim āmantāpetvā etad avoca ·

"Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti?"

"Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti."

"Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti?"

"Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhitam bālha-gilānam sake mutta-

¹ S¹ dukkham; S⁴ dukkhiṃ (see M. i 88, A. i 139).

² S¹ sopānam; B^m K sayamānam.

³ K siro.

⁴ B^m K byādhito, and throughout.

karise palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi samvesiyamānaṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: 'Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, akkhini pi ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, saro pi ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?' 'Eso kho deva vyādhito nāmāti.' 'Kim pan' eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmāti?' 'Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma: app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyāti.' 'Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi vyādhi-dhammo vyādhiṃ anatīto ti?' 'Tvaṇ ca deva mayaṇ c' amhā sabbe vyādhi-dhammā vyādhiṃ anatītā ti' 'Tena, hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.' 'Evaṃ devāti' kho aham deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsiṃ. So kho¹ deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhi dummano pajjhāyati: Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati vyādhi paññāyissatīti.'"

8. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahoṣi: "Mā h'eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h'eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, mā h'eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanaṃ ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti.

9. . . . pe [§ 1] . . .

10. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājana-kāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānā-rattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ² kayiramānaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi:

"Kin nu kho so samma sārathi mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānārattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiratīti?"³

¹ K eso.

² B^m K vilātaṃ, *and below*.

³ K kariyatīti.

“Eso kho deva kālakato ¹ nāmāti.”

“Tena hi samma sārathī ‘yena so kālakato tena ratham pesehīti’”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathī Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena ratham pesesi Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro ² petam kālakatam. Disvā sārathim āmantesi.

“Kim pañāyam ³ samma sārathī kālakato nāmāti?”

“Eso kho deva kālakato nāma: na dāni tam dakkhinti ⁴ mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, so pi na dakkhissati mātaram vā pitaram vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.”

“Kim pana samma sārathī aham pi maraṇa-dhammo maraṇam anatīto ti? Mam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, aham pi na dakkhissāmi devam vā devim vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti?”

“Tvaṃ ca deva mayaṃ c’ amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maraṇam anatitā. Tam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devam vā devim vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.”

“Tena hi samma sārathī alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram paccaniyyāhīti”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathī Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuram paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhi dummano pajjhāyati: “Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhi paññāyissati, maraṇam paññāyissatīti.”

11 ‘Ātha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathim āmantāpetvā etad avoca:

“Kacci samma sārathī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti?”

¹ B^m kalam, and so always.

² In the repetition B^m K insert purisam, but not here.

³ SS pana.

⁴ S^o dakkhissanti; K B^m dakkhanti. See i 46; ii. 41.

“Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramuttha, no kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti.”

“Kim pana samma sārathī addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti?”

“Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājana-kāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānārattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiramānaṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca ‘Kin nu kho so samma sārathī mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānārattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiratīti?’ ‘Eso kho deva kālakato nāmāti’ ‘Tena hi samma sārathī yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesehīti’ ‘Evaṃ devātī’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesesiṃ. Addasā kho deva kumāro petaṃ kālakataṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca ‘Kim paṇāyaṃ samma sārathī kālakato nāmāti?’ ‘Eso kho deva kālakato nāma. na dāni taṃ dakkhinti mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā So pi na dakkhissati mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.’ ‘Kim pana samma sārathī ahaṃ pi maraṇa-dhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto? Mam pi na dakkhinti¹ devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, ahaṃ pi na dakkhissāmi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti?’ ‘Tvaṇ ca deva mayaṇ c’ amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maraṇaṃ anatitā Tam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.’ ‘Tena hi samma sārathī alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, uto va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti’ ‘Evaṃ devātī’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsiṃ. So kho deva kumāro antepuragato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: ‘Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhī paññāyissati, maraṇaṃ paññāyissatīti.’”

12. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahoṣi: “Mā h’eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji,

¹ K B^m dakkhaṇti, and below.

mā h'eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanaṃ
ti "

'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kār yya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti

'13. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena sārathuṃ āmantesi:

"Yojehi samma sārathī bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, uyyāna-bhūmiṃ gacchāma bhūmiṃ dassanāyāti."

"Evaṃ devāti" kho bhikkhave sārathī Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yoḍḍetvā Vipassissa kumārassa paṭivedesi:

"Yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddaṃ¹ yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi.

14. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ bhaṇḍuṃ pabbajitaṃ kāsāya-vasanaṃ. Disvā sārathuṃ āmantesi:

"Ayam pana samma sārathī puriso kiṃ kato, sisam pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, vatthāni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?"

"Eso kho deva pabbajito nāmāti."

"Kim pan' eso samma sārathī pabbajito nāmāti?"

"Eso kho deva pabbajito nāma: sādhu dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā² sādhu kusala-kiriyā³ sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti."

"Sādhu kho so samma sārathī pabbajito nāma, sādhu

¹ B^m bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ; K bhadraṃ. See pp. 21, 41.

² B^m samma- and below.

³ K cariyā, with kiriyā as the Ceylon reading in note.

hi¹ sammā sārathī dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā.² Tena hi sammā sārathī yena so pabbajito tena ratham pesehīti.”

““Evam devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathī Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so pabbajito tena ratham pesesi. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro tam pabbajitam etad avoca

““Tvam pana sammā kim kato, sīsam pi te na yathā aññesam, vatthāni pi te na yathā aññesan ti?”

““Aham kho deva pabbajito nāmāti.”

““Kim pana tvam sammā pabbajito nāmāti?”

““Aham kho deva pabbajito nāma. sādhu dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti”

““Sādhu kho tvam sammā pabbajito nāma, sādhu hi sammā dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti.”

15. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro sārathīṃ āmantesi :

““Tena hi sammā sārathī ratham ādāya ito va³ antepuram paccaniyyāhi. Aham pana idh’ eva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṃ vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam⁴ pabbajissāmīti”

““Evam devāti” kho sārathī Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā, ratham ādāya tato va⁵ antepuram paccaniyyāsi. Vipassī pana kumāro tatth’ eva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṃ vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji

16. ‘Assosi kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni. “Vipassī kira kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṃ vatthāni

¹ B^m K omit.

² B^m adds ti

³ S^c ca; B^m K va; S^d omits

⁴ B^m anāg^o, and below.

⁵ So SS; B^m va; K ca

acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti” Sut-
vāna tesam etad ahoṣi. “Na hi¹ nūna so orako dhamma-
vinayo, na sā orikā² pabbajjā, yattha Vipassī kumāro
kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Vipassī pi nāma kumāro
kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kim aṅga pana na³
mayan ti?” Atha kho so⁴ bhikkhave mahā-jana-
kāyo⁵ caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni⁶ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā
kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Vipassuṃ Bodhisattaṃ
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajimsu Tāya
sudam bhikkhave paṇḍitāya parivuto Vipassī Bodhisatto
gāma-nigama⁶-rājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carati.

17. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa raho-
gatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ udayādi’

“Na kho me tam⁷ patirūpaṃ yo’haṃ ākiṇṇo viha-
rāmi Yan nūnāhaṃ eko ganasmā⁸ vūpakaṭṭho viha-
reyyan ti”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena sama-
yena eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihaṣi. Aññen’ eva tāni
caturāsīti-pabbajjita-sahassāni⁹ agamaṃsu, aññena¹⁰ Vi-
passī Bodhisatto.

18 ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa
vāsūpagatassa¹¹ rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso
parivitaṃ ndapādi

“Kicchaṃ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno, jāyati ca jiyati ca
mīyati ca cavati ca uppajjati ca Atha ca pan’ imassa duk-

¹ S^{ct} ha, S^d hā, B^m K hi. See p. 42 and Vin. i. 19

² K orikā SS *here* oraka; 3. 14 orikā.

³ S^{ct} kim pana; S^d kimaṅgaṃ pana; S^t kimaṅga pana
na; B^m kim aṅgaṃ pana; K kimaṅga pana na. So also
in 3. 14

⁴ K omits

⁵ K -kāyā

⁶ B^m K *insert* janapada.

⁷ B^m K kho pan etaṃ

⁸ B^m K gaṇamhā, *twice*

⁹ SS -āsīti; B^m K -ti

¹⁰ B^m *adds* maggena.

¹¹ K vāsūpā

khaṣṣa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarā-maraṇassa, kudāssu¹ nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarā-maraṇassāti ? ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho satī jarā-maraṇaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ tī ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu² paññāya abhisamayo : “ Jātiyā kho satī jarā-maraṇaṃ hoti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ tī.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho satī jāti hoti, kim-paccayā jātīti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Bhave kho satī jāti hoti bhava-paccayā jātīti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho satī bhavo hoti, kim-paccayā bhavo tī ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo “ Upādāne kho satī bhavo hoti, upādāna-paccayā bhavo tī.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi . “ Kimhi nu kho satī upādānaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā upādānaṃ tī ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo . “ Taṇhāya kho satī upādānaṃ hoti, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ tī ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi “ Kimhi nu kho satī taṇhā hoti, kim-paccayā taṇhā tī ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo “ Vedanāya kho satī taṇhā hoti, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā tī.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho satī vedanā hoti, kim-paccayā vedanā tī ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-

¹ So S^t; S^c kadussu; S^d kudussu; B^m K kudassu

² SS vary between ahu and āhu.

tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayō
 “Phasse kho sati vedanā hoti, phassa-paccayā vedanā
 ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
 ahoṣi. “Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti, kim-paccayā
 phasso ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-
 tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayō.
 “Saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti, saḷāyatana-paccayā
 phasso ti?”’

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
 ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, kim-pac-
 cayā saḷāyatanaṃ ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa
 Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhi-
 sayō: “Nāma-rūpe kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, nāmarūpa-
 paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ ti.”’

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
 ahoṣi “Kimhi nu kho sati nāma-rūpaṃ hoti, kim-pac-
 cayā nāma-rūpaṃ ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa
 Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhi-
 sayō “Viññāṇe kho sati nāma-rūpaṃ hoti, viññāṇa-
 paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ ti.”’

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
 ahoṣi “Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā
 viññāṇaṃ ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-
 tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayō.
 “Nāma-rūpe kho¹ sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, nāmarūpa-paccayā
 viññāṇaṃ ti.”’

19 ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
 ahoṣi “Paccudāvattati kho idaṃ viññāṇaṃ nāma-
 rūpamhā, nāparaṃ gacchati. Ettāvata jāyetha vā jīyetha²
 vā miyetha³ vā cavetha⁴ vā uppajjetha⁵ vā, yadidaṃ⁶
 nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-
 rūpaṃ nāmarūpa-paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatana-pac-
 cayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā

¹ SS omit² B^m jīyetha³ B^m miyyetha⁴ K cayetha⁵ B^m K upapajj.⁶ SS yadisaṃ, but yadidaṃ in § 21

taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā sambhavanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Samudayo samudayo” ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum upapādi, nāṇaṃ upapādi, paññā upapādi, vijjā upapādi, āloko upapādi

20. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi. “Kimhi nu kho asati jarā-maraṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo. “Jātiyā kho asati jarā-maraṇaṃ na hoti, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi. “Kimhi¹ nu kho asati jāti na hoti, kissa nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Bhāve kho asati jāti na hoti, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi. “Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti, kissa nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo. “Upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo. “Taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, taṇhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti, kissa nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhi-

samayo: "Vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti, vedanā nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho ti" *

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti, kissa nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti"

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti, kissa nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti, saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Nāma-rūpe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti"

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho asati nāma-rūpaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Viññāṇe kho asati nāma-rūpaṃ na hoti, viññāṇa-nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Nāmarūpe kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho ti."

21. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Adhigato kho myāyam¹ vipassanā²-maggo bo-

¹ So Sum, and K here. SS me ayam, and so K, SS at p 36

² From Sum. MSS. and K omit.

dhāya,¹ yadidaṃ nāmarūpa-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho, viññāṇa-nirodhā nāmarūpa-nirodho, nāmarūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho, saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassa-nirodho, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho, vedanā-nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho, taṇhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodho, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodho, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā nirujjhanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

“Nirodho nirodho ti” kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhūṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

22 ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena samayena pañcas’² upādāna-kkhandhesu udaya-vyayānupassī³ vihāsi. “Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo⁴, iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo; iti saṃkhārā, iti saṃkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṃkhārānaṃ atthagamo; iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti”

‘Tassa pañcas’ upādāna-kkhandesu udaya-vyayānupassīno viharato na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci⁵

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.⁶

3. 1 ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad aho si “Yanpūṇāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti.”’⁷

⁸ “Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato

¹ S^c bodhā; S^d B^m sambodhāya, S^c K badhāya

² K pañcasu and below. ³ B^m K udayabbayānup^o.

⁴ B^m K atthaṅgamo throughout ⁵ B^m K vimucceti.

⁶ S^d omits niṭṭhitaṃ. B^m K Dutiya-Bhāṇavāraṃ (omit niṭṭh^o).

⁷ S^c repeats this whole sentence.

⁸ Comp. Vin 1. p 4, Mahāvagga, i. 5 2

sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi “ Adhigato kho ¹ me ayaṃ ¹ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo Ālaya-rāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālaya-ratā ālaya-samūditā ² Ālaya-rāmāya kho pana pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya-samūditāya duddasaṃ idaṃ tñānaṃ yadidaṃ ida-paccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo Idam pi kho tñānaṃ duddasaṃ, ³ yadidaṃ sabba-saṃkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañ c’eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ, so maṃ’ assa kīlamatho, sā maṃ’ assa vihesā ti ”

2 ‘ Apī ’ssu ⁴ bhikkhave Vipassīṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ imā anacchariyā gāthā ⁵ paṭibhamsu pubbe assuta-pubbā .

“ Kicchena me adhigataṃ halan dāni pakāsituṃ,
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho
Paṭisota-gāmiṃ ⁶ nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ anuṃ
Rāga-rattā na dakkhanti ⁷ tamokkhandhena āvutā ⁸ ti ”

‘ Iti ha bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa paṭisaṃcikkhato ⁹ apossukkatāya ¹⁰ cittaṃ namī ¹¹ no dhamma-desanāya Atha kho bhikkhave aññatarassa Mahā-brahmuno Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivittakkam aññāya ¹²

¹⁻¹ B^m myāyaṃ ² SS samuditā. ³ Old. sududdasaṃ.

⁴ B^m. āpiṣṣudam here and in § 4, so K in text, but apissu in note.

⁵ So SS K and Sum Old. gāthāyo, so B^m (here and in § 4).

⁶ So SS B^m K and Sum Old -gāmi

⁷ B^m K dakkhanti

⁸ So SS and Sum. Old. āvutā, so B^m; K āvutā. and so in § 4.

⁹ S^c paṭissam°. ¹⁰ B^m apposukko, and onwards.

¹¹ So B^m K Sum. and Mil. 232. SS and Old. namati

¹² SS B^m K here and in § 7 parivittakkamaññāya

etad ahosi: "Nassati vaṭa bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko, yatra hi nāma Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati,¹ no dhamma-desanāyāti."

3. 'Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammūñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa purato pātur ahosi Atha kho so² bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jānu-maṇḍalaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nihanvā³, yena Vipassī bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Vipassuṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca

"Desetū bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato dhammaṃ, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññā-tāro ti"

4. 'Evam vutte⁴ bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho⁵ Mahā-brahmānaṃ etad avoca

"Mayham pi kho Brahme etad ahosi: 'Yannūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti.' Tassa mayhaṃ Brahme etad ahosi: 'Adhigato kho me ayaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇito atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedaniyo Ālaya-rānā kho paṇāyaṃ pajā ālaya-ratā ālaya-sammuditā Ālaya-rāmāya kho paṇa pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya sammuditāya duddasaṃ idam ṭhānaṃ yadidaṃ idappaccayatā paticcasamuppādo Idam pi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ, yadidaṃ sabba-samkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ Ahañ c'eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ, so maṃ' assa kilamatho, sā maṃ' assa vihesā ti Api 'ssu maṃ

¹ B^m K namī

² So S¹ B^m, S^{ed} K omit.

³ K nidahanto.

⁴ B^m atha kho *for* evam vutte (*see* § 7).

⁵ B^m adds taṃ (*so* SS, § 7. p. 39).

Brahme imā anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhamsu pubbe assuta-pubbā .

‘Kicchena me adhigataṃ halan dāni pakāsitaṃ
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho.
Paṭisota-gāmiṃ nipunaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ anuṃ
Rāga-rattā na dakkhinti tamokkhandena āvaṭa ti.’

“Iti ha me Brahme paṭisaṃcikkhato appossukkatāya
cittaṃ namo no dhamma-desanāyāti.”

5. ‘Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā
pe .

6. ‘Tatīyam pi kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā Vipassī
Bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad
avoca .

“Desetu bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato
dhammaṃ, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā
dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro
ti.’

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-
sambuddho Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā sattesu
ca kāruññatam paticca buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokesi.
Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-
sambuddho buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokento, satte
appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye
svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye¹ appekacce
paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante Seyyathāpi
nāma uppalāniyaṃ vā padumāniyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ
vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni
vā uḍake jātāni uḍake samvaddhāni udakānuggatāni²
anto-nimugga-posiṃ, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni
vā puṇḍarikāni vā uḍake jātāni uḍake samvaddhāni³
samodakam⁴ ṭhitāni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni
vā puṇḍarikāni vā uḍake jātāni uḍake samvaddhāni⁵
udakā⁶ accuggamma ṭhantī⁷ anupalittāni udakena,—

¹ B^m omits; K adds bhabbe abhabbe, and below

² K -ānugatāni. ³ S^c samvattāni. ⁴ K -ka

⁵ S^c samvattāni. ⁶ B^m udakam, SS K -ka.

⁷ So S^c and Sum; S^c ṭhitāni; B^m K tiṭṭhanti, and so
Feer at S. i. 138.

evam eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho buddha-cakkhūnā lokam volokento addasa satte appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mud-indriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante.

7. 'Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā Vipassissa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :

"Sele yathā pabbata-muddhaniṭṭhito¹ yathā pi passe janatam samantato,

Tathūpamam dhammamayam Sumedha pāsādam āruya samanta-cakkhu,

Sokāvatiṇṇam janatam apeta-soko avekkhassu jātī-jarābhūbhūtam,

Uṭṭhehi vīra vijita-saṅgāma sattha-vāha anana² vicara³ loke.

Desetu bhagavā dhammam, aññātāro bhavissantīti."

'Atha kho⁴ bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho tam Mahā-brahmānam gāthāya paccabhāsi⁵

"Apārutā tesam⁶ amatassa dvārā⁷

Ye sotavanto pamuñcantu saddham⁸

Vihimsa-saññī paṇaṇam n'abbhāsim⁹

Dhammam paṇitam manujesu Brahme ti."

'Atha kho so¹⁰ bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā "Kaṭṭhāyakāso kho 'mhi Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambud-dhena dhamma-desanāyāti" Vipassim bhagavantam

¹ So SS B^m K and Sum. Also at Itiv. 33, and at S 1. 137, 234. Old. muddhini ṭhito. ² S^{ed} anana; S^t anana

³ K vivara.

⁴ K evam vutte for atha kho.

⁵ S^t ajjhabhāsi; so K Old.

⁶ K te

⁷ SS add Brahme.

⁸ S^c saccam; S^d sabbam.

⁹ So S^{ed} B K; S^t Old. bhāsi.

¹⁰ K omits

arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā padākhinam katvā tatth' ev'¹ antaradhāyi.

8. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi: "Kassa nu kho aham paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, ko imam dhammam khippam eva ajānissatthi?"

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi: "Ayaṃ kho Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasanti paṇḍitā vyattā² medhāvino dīgha-rattam apparajakkha-jātikā. Yannūnāham Khaṇḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissassa ca purohita-puttassa paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, te imam dhammam khippam eva ajānissantthi."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho bodhi-rukkha-mūle antarahito Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā Kheme miga-dāye pāturahosi.

9. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dāya-pālaṃ³ āmantesi:

"Ehi tvam samma dāya-pāla, Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ pavisitvā Khaṇḍaṃ ca rāja-puttam Tissam ca purohita-puttam evam vadehi: 'Vipassī bhante bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. So tumhākaṃ dassara-kāmo ti.'"

"Evam bhante" ti kho bhikkhave dāya-pālo Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa paṭissutvā Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ pavisitvā Khaṇḍaṃ ca rāja-puttam Tissaṃ ca purohita-puttam etad avoca:

"Vipassī bhante bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. So tumhākaṃ dassana-kāmo ti."

10. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso

¹ K eva.

² K viyo.

³ K migadāya- *throughout*.

ca purohita-putto bhaddāṃ bhaddāṃ yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddaṃ¹ yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddhehi bhaddhehi yānehi Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā nīyimsu,² yena Khemo miga-dāyo tena pāyamsu,³ yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā va yena Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ten' upasaṃkamimsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Vipassī bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu

11 'Tesaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-kathaṃ⁴ kathesi, seyyathīdaṃ dāna-kathaṃ sīla-kathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṅsīkā dhamma-desanā tam pakāsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kālaṃ sammā eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya,⁵ evam eva Khaṇḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissaṃ ca purohita-puttassa tasmīṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhaṃ udapādi: "Yaṃ kuñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti."

12. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogālha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-kathaṃ-kathā vesāraja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassī bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham etad avocaṃ:

"Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante' Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīntīti,'⁶ evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ

¹ B^m K bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ ² S^c rājadhāniyimsu ; S^d nīyamsu ; S^t nisīdīmsu ; B^m niyyimsu ; K nīyo.

³ So SS ; B^m K pāyimsu. ⁴ So SS Sum i. 277, 308 ; D. i. 110 ; M. i. 379 ; Jāt i. 8, 30 Old. at Vin. i. 15, 18 ;

ii. 156, anu^o K anupubbī-

⁵ K paṭigg^o

⁶ B^m K dakkhanti.

saraṇaṃ gacchāma, dhammañ ca Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike 'pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti."

13. 'Alatthum kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthum upasampadaṃ Te Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapeṣi samuttejesi sampahaṇsesi, saṃkhārānaṃ ādinavaṃ ṇkāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne¹ ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Tesam Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttepiyamānānaṃ sampahaṇsiyamānānaṃ na cirass' eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccinsu.

14 'Assosī kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni: "Vipassī kira bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anupatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. Khaṇḍo ca kira rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti" Suttvāna tesam² etad ahoṣi: "Na hi³ nūna so orako dhamma-vinayo, na sā orikā pabbajjā, yattha Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Khaṇḍo ca hi nāma rāja-putto, Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kim aṅga pana na mayaṃ ti?"

'Atha kho so bhikkhave mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā nikkhamitvā yena Khemo miga-dāyo yena Vipassī bhagavā araham

¹ K nekkhamme, *as in* § 11. See § 17.

² B^m K nesaṃ. ³ SS ha. See p. 30, § 2. 16. B^m hi.

sammā-sambuddho ten' upakamimsu, upasamkamitvā Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu.

15. 'Tesaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbī-katham kathesi, seyyathīdam dāna-katham sila-katham sagga-katham kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ sampkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi Yadā te bhagavā aññāsī kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsīkā dhamma-desanā taṃ pakāsesi dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kāḷakaṃ sammā eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva tesaṃ caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassānaṃ tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhaṃ udapādi "Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti"

16 'Te dīṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāḷha-dhammā tuṇṇa-vicikicchā vīgata-katham kathā vesāraja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassim bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham etad avocaṃ.'

'"Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante' Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukujjeya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,' evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca¹ Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadaṃ ti."

17 'Alatthum kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambudhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthum upasampadaṃ Te Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi,

¹ S^d adds bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca See § 20. So K B^m here, and in § 20, but not in § 12. Comp Vin. i 15.

samkhārānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ samkilesaṃ nibbāne¹
 ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi Tesam² Vipassinā bhagavatā
 arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya
 sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapīyamānānaṃ samuttejīya-
 mānānaṃ sampahaṇsiyamānānaṃ na cirass'eva anupādāya
 āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu

18. 'Assosum kho bhikkhave tāni purimāni caturāsī-
 tiṃ² pabbajita-sahassāni. "Vipassī kira bhagavā araham
 sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto
 Kheme miga-dāye viharati, dhammañ ca kira desetīti"
 Atha kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti pabbajita-sahassāni
 yena Bandhumati rāja-dhāni yena Khemo miga-dāyo
 yena Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten'
 upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Vipassim bhagavan-
 taṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā
 ekamantaṃ nisidimsu

19. 'Tesam Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sam-
 buddho ānupubbī-kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dāna-
 kathaṃ sīla-kathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ
 okāraṃ samkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi
 Yādā te bhagavā aññāsī kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-
 citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānaṃ
 sāmukkaṇṣikā dhamma-desanā, taṃ pakāsesi dukkhaṃ
 samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ Seyyathā pi nāma
 suddham vatthaṃ apagata-kāḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ
 paṭiṇaṇheyya, evam eva³ tesam caturāsītiṃ⁴ pabbajita-
 sahassānaṃ tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalaṃ
 dhamma-cakkaṃ udapādi "Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-
 dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti"

20 'Te dīṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā
 pariyogāḷha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-kathaṃ-
 kathā vesāraṇṇa-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane
 Vipassim bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ
 etad avocum

¹ K in note nekkhamme ti pi pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ

² So SS B^m K -sīti.

³ So SS See § 15.

⁴ B^m K -sīti.

“Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti,” evaṃ eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.¹ Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti ”

21 ‘Alatthum kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsītīṃ pabbājita-sahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthum upasampadam Te Vipassī bhagavā araḥaṃ sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṇsesī, saṃkhārānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne² ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesī. Tesāṃ Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejīyamānānaṃ sampahaṇsiyamānānaṃ na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccīsu

22 ‘Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgho paṭivasati aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ³ bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ⁴ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa raho-gatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi .

“Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ bhikkhu-sata-sahas-sam Yannūnāhaṃ bhikkhū anujāneyyaṃ .⁵ ‘Caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya⁶ atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanus-sānaṃ Mā ekena dve agamittha,⁷ desetha bhik-

¹ S^c omits.

² K nekkhamme

³ B^m K saṭṭhi-

⁴ So SS, B^m K See below

⁵ See S 1. 105 = Vin 1 21

⁶ SS -pakāya

⁷ SS all five times agamattha.

khave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi¹ sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

23. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave aññātaro Mahā-brahmā Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ² vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa purato pāturahosi. Atha kho bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ten’ añjalim paṇāmetvā Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad avoca.

“Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ etaṃ Sugata! Mahā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatīyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasatī aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ³ bhikkhu-saka-sahassaṃ, anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū. ‘Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro’. Api ca bhante mayaṃ tathā karissāma yathā bhikkhū channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamissanti pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Idam avoca bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā Idam vatvā

¹ K *santīdha throughout*. ² B^m *throughout samīñj*.

³ B^m K *saṭṭhi*.

Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī

24. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho sāyaṇha-samaye paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi .

“Idha mayham bhikkhave raho-gatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi ‘Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati attha - satthim bhikkhu-sata-sahassam Yannūnāham bhikkhu anujāneyyam: “Caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāni upasaṃkamitabbā pāṭumokkhuddesiyāti.”’

25. “Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro Mahā-brahmā mama cetaso ceto-parivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāneyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahamma-loke antarahito mama purato pātur ahoṣi Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā venāham ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā mam etad avoca ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata! Mahā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati attha satthim bhikkhu-sata-sahassam, anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū “Caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātika, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro

Api ca bhante mayam tathā karissāma, yathā bhikkhū channam channam vassānam 'accayena Bandhumatīṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamissanti pātimokkhuddesāyāti' Idam avoca so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā. Idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi.

26. "Anujānāmi bhikkhave! Caratha cārikaṃ bahu-jana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā apparaṃjakka-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro Api ca ¹ bhikkhave channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāni upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti."

'Atha kho te ² bhikkhave bhikkhū yebhuyyena ekāhen' eva janapada-cārikaṃ pakkamimsu.

27. 'Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Jambudīpe caturāsītiṃ āvāsa-sahassāni honti. Ekamhi vasse nikkhante devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ: "Nikkhantaṃ kho mārisā ekaṃ vassaṃ, pañca dāni vassāni sesāni. Pañcanam vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāni upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti."

³ Dvīsu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ: "Nikkhantāni kho mārisā dve vassāni, cattāri dāni vassāni sesāni. Catunnam vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāni upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.

Tīsu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ "Nikkhantāni kho mārisā tīni vassāni, tīni dāni vassāni

¹ K mayam tathā karissāma yathā channam *etc.*

² S^c B^m K *omit.*

³ B^m dvīsu vassesu nikkhantesu, tīsu vassesu nikkhantesu, catūsu vassesu nikkhantesu, pañcasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā, *etc., as below.*

sesāni. Tīṇaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā¹ pātimokkhuḍdesāyāti.”

‘Catusu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ. “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cattāri vassāni, dve dāni vassāni sesāni. Dvīnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuḍdesāyāti.”

‘Pañcasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā pañca vassāni, ekaṃ dāni vassam sesam. Ekassa vassassa accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuḍdesāyāti.”

‘Chasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cha vassāni,¹ samayo dāni Bandhumatīm² rāja-dhāniṃ³ upasaṃkamitum⁴ pātimokkhuḍdesāyāti.”

‘Atha kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū, app ekacce saken’ eva⁵ iddhānubhāvena app ekacce devānaṃ⁶ iddhānubhāvena, ekāhen’ eva Bandhumatīm rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamimsu pātimokkhuḍdesāyāti.⁷

28. ‘Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham samma-sambuddho bhikkhu-saṃghe evaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisati⁸ :

9 “ Khamti paramaṃ tapo titikkhā¹⁰

Nibbānaṃ paramaṃ vadanti Buddhā.

Na hi pabbajito parūpaghātī,

¹¹ Samaṇo hoti paraṃ vihetṭhayanto.

“ Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā,
Sacitta-pariyodapanam, etam Buddhāna sāsānaṃ

“ Anupavādo¹² anupaghāto¹³ pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro,

¹ B^m K chabbassāni. .

² S^{at} K -matī.

³ S^{at} K -dhāni.

⁴ K -tabbā.

⁵ B^m K sakena.

⁶ B^m K devatānaṃ.

⁷ So SS, B^m.

⁸ B^m K uddissati

⁹ Dh. 184, 183, 185.

¹⁰ K tītō.

¹¹ B^m inserts na : so also S^m (perhaps). SS and K omit.

¹² S^c K anūpō ; S^t anūvādo.

¹³ S^c K anūpō.

Mattaññutā ca bhattasmim pantañ ca sayanāsanam,
Adhicitte ca āyogo, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanam ” ti

29. ‘Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Ukkatthāyaṃ viharāmi Subhaga¹-vane sāla-rāja-mūle Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa² evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: “Na kho so³ sattāvāso⁴ sulabha-rūpo yo⁵ mayā anāvuttha⁶-pubbo iminā dighena addhunā aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi. Yan nūnāhaṃ yena Suddhāvāsā devā ten’ upasamkameyyan ti ”

• ‘Atha kho ahaṃ⁷ bhikkave seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiññitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Ukkatthāyaṃ Subhaga-vane sāla-rāja-mūle antarahito Avihesu⁸ deveṣu pātur ahoṣim.⁹ Tasmiṃ¹⁰ bhikkhave deva-nikāye ’nekāni¹¹ devatā-sahassāni yenāhaṃ ten’ upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tñitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocum .

“ Ito so mārīsa eka-navute¹² kappe yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi Vipassī mārīsa bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho Khattiyo jātīyā ahoṣi, Khattiya-kule udapādi Vipassī mārīsa bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Vipassissa mārīsa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Vipassī mārīsa bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho pātalyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahoṣi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Vipassissa mārīsa

¹ K Subha, and so below, but see M. 1. 326, 11 200, Kathā-Vatthu 559

² B^m paṭisallīnassa.

³ B^m na so kho

⁴ SS sattāvāso

⁵ S^{ed} so.

⁶ B^m anacchāvutthā.

⁷ K ’haṃ.

⁸ M 1 289

⁹ SS B^m ahoṣi

¹⁰ K adds yeva kho

¹¹ B^m K anek°. K inserts devatāsātāni anekāni.

¹² So SS. See 1. 4. B^m navuti.

bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aṭṭha-saṭṭhi-bhikkhu-sata-sahassam, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassam, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi asīti-bhikkhu-sata-sahassāni. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāśavānaṃ. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi agguppaṭṭhāko. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Bandhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī, Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma rājā¹-nagaraṃ rājadhānī ahosi. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa evaṃ abhinikkhamaṇaṃ ahosi, evaṃ pabbajjā, evaṃ padhānaṃ, evaṃ abhisambodhi, evaṃ dhammacakka-pavattanaṃ. Te mayaṃ mārisa Vipassimhi bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmaccandaṃ virājetvā idh' uppannā² ti."

30. 'Tasmim yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye 'nekāni³ devatā-sahassāni . . . pe⁴ . . . 'nekāni devatā-satāni⁵ yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocuṃ⁶.

"Imasmim yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi⁷ araṇaṃ sammā-sambuddho loka uppanno. Bhagavā mārisa Khattiyo jātiyā⁸ Khattiya-kule uppanno. Bhagavā mārisa Gotamo gottena. Bhagavato mārisa

¹ B^m K omit. ² B^m K ūpappannā, and so in § 30.

³ B^m anekāni, and below. K anekāni devatā-satāni anekāni, &c. ⁴ B^m K omit.

⁵ S^c devatāni, B^m devatā-sata-sahassāni.

⁶ K inserts Ito so mārisa ekatimso kappo yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā . . . pe . . . te mayaṃ mārisa Sikhimhi Bhagavati . . . pe . . . Tasmim &c., as in B^m § 32 pe; and at imasmim yeva &c. = § 30. ⁷ S^c omits.

⁸ S^d inserts ahosi, but omits it in repetition.

appakam āyuppanānam parittam lahusam,¹ yo ciram jīvati so vassa-satam appam vā bhīyyo. Bhagavā mārisa assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho. Bhagavato mārisa Sāriputta-Moggallānā² sāvaka-yugam³ aggam bhadda-yugam. Bhagavato mārisa eko sāvakanam sannipāto ahosi adḍhateḷasāni bhikkhu-satāni. Bhagavato mārisa ayam eko sāvakanam sannipāto ahosi sabbesam yeḍa khīṇāsavānam. Bhagavato mārisa Ānando⁴ bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahosi⁵ aggupatṭhāko. Bhagavato mārisa Suddhodano rājā pitā, Māyā⁶ devī mātā janettī, Kapila-vatthu-nagaram rājadhāni Bhagavato mārisa evam abhinikkhamanam ahosi, evam pabbajjā, evam padhānam, evam abhisambodhi, evam dhammacakka-pavattanam. Te mayam mārisa Bhagavati brahmacariyam caritvā kamesu kāmaccchandam virājetvā idh' uppannā ti."

31. 'Atha kho 'ham bhikkhave Avīhehi devehi saddhim yena Atappā devā ten' upasamkamim.⁷ Atha khvāham⁸ bhikkhave Avīhehi⁹ ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi saddhim yena Sudassā devā ten' upasamkamim. Atha khvāham bhikkhave Avīhehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi¹⁰ Sudassehi ca devehi saddhim yena Sudassī devā ten' upasamkamim. Atha khvāham bhikkhave Avīhehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi Sudassehi ca devehi Sudassīhi ca devehi saddhim yena Akanitṭhā devā ten' upasamkamim. Tasmim¹¹ bhikkhave deva-mkāye nekāni¹² devatā-sahassāni¹³ ,yenāham ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu.

¹ So SS, B^m lahukam.

² S^d -na; so SS in the repetition; B^m K Moggallānam, K adds nāma.

³ K adds ahosi.

⁴ K adds nāma.

⁵ So B^m; SS K omit.

⁶ K adds nāma.

⁷ B^m inserts pa.

⁸ K as before kho 'ham.

⁹ S^c avīo.

¹⁰ S^c insert saddhim.

¹¹ K inserts yeva kho.

¹² B^m anekāni.

¹³ B^m adds anekāni devatā sata-sahassāni; K anekāni devatā-satāni anekāni &c.

Ekamantaṃ ʔhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocaṃ

“Ito so mārisa ¹eka-navute kappe ¹yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā sambuddho loke udapādi .

pe ²

32. ‘Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye ³nekāni devatā-sahassāni . . . pe ⁴ . . . nekāni devatā satāni ⁵ yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ ʔhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocaṃ ⁶ .

“Imasmiṃ yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno.

pe. ⁷

33. ‘Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass’ ev’ esā ⁸dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhatuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādiṇṇa-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vīti-vatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato

¹⁻¹ So SS. See ante, § 29. B^m eka-navuti kappe; K ekanavuto kappo.

² Not in SS; here repeat as in § 29, down to idh’uppannā ti.

³ K inserts anekāni devatā satāni

⁴ B^m K omit

⁵ B^m sata-sahassāni. K omits this clause.

⁶ B^m Ito kho mārisa ekatimse (K-so) kappe (K-po) yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā . . pa . . . Te mayaṃ mārisa Sikhimhi bhagavati . . pa . . . Tasmiṃ yeva kho mārisa ekatimse kappe Vessabhū bhagavā . . pa . . . Te mayaṃ mārisa Vessabhumhi bhagavati . . pa . . Imasmiṃ yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe Kakusandho, Koṇāgamano, Kassapo bhagavā . . pa . . . Te mayaṃ mārisa Kakusandhamhi, Koṇāgamanamhi, Kassapamhi bhagavati brāhmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandam virājetvā idhūpappannā ti. Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave (as at beginning of § 32).

⁷ Not in SS; repeat as in § 30.

⁸ B^m Sum eva sā.

pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati “Evāṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti”¹

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhukkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTAṃ SAMATTAM.²

¹ B^m K *add.* Devatā pi Tathāgatassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ, yena Tathāgato atīte pubbe³ parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādiṇṇa-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vitivate jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evāṃ jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti

² So S^t, S^{ed} Mahā-Padhāna; S^a (*by accident*) Mahā-Nidāna; B^m Mahā-Padhāna-suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ K Mahāpadāna - Suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam Old. *Buddha*, p. 418, Mahāpadhāna, *referring to* Jāt. 1 59 *which has* Mahāpadāna.

³ K Buddhē.

[xv. Mahā-Nidāna Suttanta.]

1 Evam me sutam

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati, Kammāssa-dhammaṃ¹ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca.

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva gambhīro cāyaṃ bhante paṭicca-samuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatīti.'

Mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca, mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca Gambhīro cāyaṃ Ānanda² paṭicca-samuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Etassa Ānanda dhammassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam ayaṃ pajā tantākulaka-jātā gulā-guṇṭhika-jātā³ muñja-babbaja⁴-bhūtā apāyaṃ duggatūṃ vinipātāṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati

2 "Atthi idappaccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, "Atthīti" ssa vacanīyaṃ⁵ "Kim paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti?" iti ce vadēyya, "Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti" icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

'Atthi idappaccayā jātīti?' iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda,

¹ SS *and* Sum Kammāssa-, B^m K Kammāsa-. S^d Sum B^m *and* K in note -dham°, S^d K -dam°. See M 1. 532; S 11. 92, 107, A v. 29, Thig. A. 87, 89; Divy. 515.

² K *omits*.

³ B^m kulā-; K guṇa-guṇṭhika-jātā.

⁴ S^d B^m pabbaja, K (*text*) pabbaja; *note*, bab°..

⁵ B^m vacanīyaṃ *always*; S^d *often* vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthīti” ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā jātīti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Bhava-ppaccayā jātīti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā bhavo ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti” ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā bhavo ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā upādānan ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti” ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā upādānan ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Taṇhā-paccayā upādānan ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā taṇhā ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti” ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā taṇhā ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā vedanā ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti” ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā vedanā ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Phassa-paccayā vedanā ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā phasso ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “Atthīti” ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā phasso ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Nāmarūpa-paccayā¹ phasso ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā nāma-rūpan ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “Atthīti” ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā nāma-rūpan ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpan ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā viññāṇan ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “Atthīti” ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā viññāṇan ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇan ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

3 ‘Iti kho Ānanda nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ, jarā-maraṇa-paccayā² soka-

¹ So SS B^m K Gr and Sum omitting *saḷayatana*.

² B^m K Gr omit

parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4 “ Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ yathā jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ Jāti va hi ¹ ānanda nābhavissa ² sabbe sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ devānaṃ vā devattāya, gandhabbānaṃ vā gandhabbattāya, yakkhānaṃ vā yakkhattāya, bhūtānaṃ vā bhūtattāya, manussānaṃ vā manussattāya, catuppādānaṃ vā catuppādattāya, pakkhīnaṃ vā pakkhattāya, sirīsapānaṃ vā sirīsapattāya, ³ tesam tesam vā ⁴ hi ānanda sattānaṃ tathattāya jāti nābhavissa, sabbaso jātiyā asati jāti-nirodhā api nu kho jarā-maraṇaṃ paññāyethāti ? ’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante. ’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo jarā-maraṇassa, yadidaṃ jāti. ’

5. “ Bhava-paccayā jāti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ yathā bhava-paccayā jāti Bhavo va hi ānanda nābhavissa sabbe sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ kāma-bhavo rūpa-bhavo arūpa-bhavo vā, ⁵ sabbaso bhavo asati bhava-nirodhā api nu kho jāti paññāyethāti ? ’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante. ’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo jātiyā, yadidaṃ bhavo ’

6. “ Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ yathā upādāna-paccayā bhavo Upādānaṃ va hi ānanda nābhavissa sabbe sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci

¹ B^m K Gr jāti ca hi *throughout*, and so S^d *sometimes*.

² S^d *frequently* na bhavissa.

³ B^m sarisapānaṃ vā sarisapattāya; Gr sirisapānaṃ vā sirīsap^o.

⁴ B^m K ca *throughout*

⁵ B^m K *have* vā *after each* bhavo

kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ kāmūpādānaṃ¹ vā diṭṭhūpādānaṃ vā silabbatūpādānaṃ vā attavādūpādānaṃ vā, sabbaso upādāne asatī upādāna-nirodhā api nu kho bhavo paññāyethāti?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo bhavassa, yaḍidaṃ upādānaṃ.

7. “Taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ. Taṇhā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ rūpa-taṇhā sadda-taṇhā gandha-taṇhā rasa-taṇhā phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā dhamma-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asatī taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho upādānaṃ paññāyethāti?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo upādānassa, yaḍidaṃ taṇhā.

8. “Vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā vedanā-paccayā taṇhā. Vedanā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā, sota-samphassajā vedanā ghāna-samphassajā vedanā jivhā-samphassajā vedanā kāya-samphassajā vedanā mano-samphassajā vedanā, sabbaso vedanāya asatī vedanā-nirodhā api nu kho taṇhā paññāyethāti?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo taṇhāya, yaḍidaṃ vedanā.

9. ‘Iti kho² Ānanda vedanaṃ paṭicca taṇhā, taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho, lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo, chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosaṇaṃ, ajjhosaṇaṃ paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ, macchariyaṃ

¹ S⁴ B^m Gr kāmup^o, diṭṭhup^o, &c.

² B^m Gr K add pan’ etaṃ.

paṭicca ārakkho,¹ ārakkhādhikaranam daṇḍādāna-satthā-dāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musā-vādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti

10 “Ārakkhādhikaranam daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musā-vādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā ārakkhādhikaranam daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musā-vādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ārakkho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ārakkhe asati ārakkha-nirodhā api nu kho daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhaveyyun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādānam aneke sam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam sambhavāya, yadidaṃ ārakkho

11. “Macchariyam paṭicca ārakkho ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā macchariyam paṭicca ārakkho Macchariyam va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso macchariye asati macchariya-nirodhā api nu kho ārakkho paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo ārakkhassa, yadidaṃ macchariyam.

12. “Pariggaham paṭicca macchariyam ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā pariggaham paṭicca macchariyam.

¹ K adds ārakkham paṭicca. and runs on as at 10, omitting all the first p’ etaṃ

² S⁴ tvamtuva.

Pariggaho va hī Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariggahe asati pariggaha-nirodhā api nu kho macchariyam paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo macchariyassa, yadidaṃ pariggaho.

13. “Ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho. Ajjhosānam va¹ hī Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ajjhosāne asati ajjhosāna-nirodhā api nu kho pariggaho paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo pariggahassa, yadidaṃ ajjhosānam.

14. “Chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānan ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānam. Chanda-rāgo va hī Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso chanda-rāge asati chanda-rāga-nirodhā api nu kho ajjhosānam paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo ajjhosānassa, yadidaṃ chanda-rāgo.

15. “Vinicchayam paṭicca chanda-rāgo ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā vinicchayam paṭicca chanda-rāgo. Vinicchayo va² hī Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso vinicchaye asati vinicchaya-nirodhā api nu kho chanda-rāgo paññāyethāti ?

¹ S^{ed} Gr omit va ; B^m ca : K -nañ ca. ² B^m Gr K ca.

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo chanda-rāgassa, yadidaṃ vinicchayo.

16. “Lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditaṃ, yathā lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo Lābho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso lābhe asati lābha-nirodhā api nu kho vinicchayo paññāyethāti ?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo vinicchayassa, yadidaṃ lābho.

17. “Pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditaṃ, yathā pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho. Pariyesanā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariyesanāya asati pariyesanā-nirodhā api nu kho lābho paññāyethāti ?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo lābhassa, yadidaṃ pariyesanā.

18. “Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditaṃ, yathā taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā Taṇhā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho pariyesanā paññāyethāti ?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo pariyesanāya, yadidaṃ taṇhā.

‘Iti kho Ānanda ime dve ¹ dhaminā dvaṇena ² vedanāya eka-samosaraṇā ³ bhavanti.

¹ B^m omits.

² S^c corrected from dveṇena, S^{dt} dveṇena.

³ S^c -ṇaṃ.

19. “Phassa-paccayā vedanā ‘ti’ itī kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedītabbam, yathā phassa-paccayā vedanā. Phasso va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathidam cakkhu-samphasso sota-samphasso ghāna-samphasso jivhā-samphasso kāya-samphasso mano-samphasso, sabbaso phasse asatī phassa-nirodhā apī nu kho vedanā paññāyethāti ?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo vedanāya yadidam phasso.

20. “Nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso ti” itī kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedītabbam, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso. Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi lingeḥi yehi nimittēhi yehi uddeseḥi nāma-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asatī, apī nu kho rūpa-kāye adhivacana-samphasso paññāyethāti ?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi lingeḥi yehi nimittēhi yehi uddeseḥi rūpa-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesū ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asatī, apī nu kho nāma-kāye paṭigha-samphasso paññāyethāti ?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi lingeḥi yehi nimittēhi yehi uddeseḥi nāma-kāyassa ca rūpa-kāyassa ca paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asatī, apī nu kho adhivacana-samphasso vā paṭigha-samphasso vā paññāyethāti ?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi lingeḥi yehi nimittēhi yehi uddeseḥi nāma-rūpassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asatī, apī nu kho phasso paññāyethāti ?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo phassassa, yadidam nāma-rūpam.

etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam yathā viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ. Viññāṇam va hi Ānanda mātu kucchiṃ¹ na okkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ mātu kucchismiṃ samucchissa-thāti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Viññāṇam va hi Ānanda mātu kucchiṃ² okkamitvā vakkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ itthattāya abhinibbattissathāti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Viññāṇam va hi Ānanda daharassa' eva sato vocchijjissatha kumārassa³ vā kumārikāya vā, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ vuddhiṃ⁴ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissathāti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo nāma-rūpassa, yadidaṃ viññāṇam.

22. "Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇan ti" iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇam Viññāṇam va hi Ānanda nāma-rūpe patiṭṭham nālabhissatha,⁵ api nu kho āyati⁶ jāti-jarā-maraṇa⁷-dukkha-samudaya⁸-sambhavo paññāyethāti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo viññāṇassa, yadidaṃ nāmarūpaṃ

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda jāyetha⁹ vā jiyetha¹⁰ vā mīyetha¹¹ vā cavetha vā uppajjetha¹² vā, ettāvatā¹³ adhivacana-patho, ettāvatā nirutti-patho, ettāvatā paññatti-patho, ettāvatā paññāvacaraṃ, ettāvatā vaṭṭam vaṭṭati

¹ So SS B^m Gr K kucchismiṃ

² B^m Gr K kucchismiṃ

³ K kumārakassa ⁴ K vuddhiṃ ⁵ B^m na labho.

⁶ B^m K āyatun

⁷ B^m Gr maraṇam.

⁸ S^c Gr samudayo

⁹ S^c jāyatha jāyatha.

¹⁰ S^d jīye, B^m jiyetha.

¹¹ B^m mīyetha

¹² B^m uppajjetha.

¹³ K adds kho.

itthattaṃ paññāpanāya, yadidaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ saha viññānena.¹

23. 'Kittāvata ca Ānanda attānaṃ paññāpento² paññāpeti³ Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Rūpi me paritto attā ti." Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Rūpi me ananto attā ti." Arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Arūpi me paritto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Arūpi me ananto attā ti."

24. 'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha³-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpiṃ⁴ parittattānudiṭṭhiṃ anusetīti icc alaṃ⁵ vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭh' anusetīti icc alaṃ vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti

. . . pe . . .

tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā

¹ S° *adds* aññamaññaṃ paccayatāya vattati; B° *adds* aññamañña paccayatā pavattati.

² K pañnaṃ *throughout*.

³ K tathā *throughout*

⁴ B° rūpi (arūpi) *throughout*

⁵ B° K iccālaṃ *throughout*.

pan' assa hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhiṃ anusetīti icc alaṃ vacanāya

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti

25 'Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti? Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittam attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpi me paritto attā ti"; rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantam attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpi me ananto attā ti", arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittam attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpi me paritto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantam attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpi me ananto attā ti."

26 'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ parittam attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittam attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāvaṃ vā so rūpiṃ parittam attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda rūpiṃ parittattānudiṭṭhiṃ nānusetīti icc alaṃ vacanāya

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ anantam attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantam attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāvaṃ vā so rūpiṃ anantam attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda rūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhiṃ nānusetīti icc alaṃ vacanāya

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ parittam attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ parittam attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāvaṃ vā so arūpiṃ parittam attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ parittattānudiṭṭhiṃ nānusetīti icc alaṃ vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ anantam attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ anantam attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāvaṃ vā so arūpiṃ anantam attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'

assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ anantat-tānuditṭhi nānusetitī 1cc alam vacanāya.

‘Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānam na paññāpeti.

27. ‘Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānam samanupassamāno samanupassati’² Vedanam vā hi Ānanda attānam samanupassamāno samanupassati. “Vedanā me attā” ti. “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti, itī vā hi Ānanda attānam samanupassamāno samanupassati. “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano me¹ attā, attā me vediyatī² vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti itī vā hi Ānanda attānam samanupassamāno samanupassati.

28. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Vedanā me attā” ti, so evam assa vacaniyo “Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā, sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā. Imāsaṃ tvam³ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ katamaṃ attano samanupassasitī⁴”

‘Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye sukhaṃ vedanam vedeti, n’eva tasmim samaye dukkhaṃ vedanam vedeti, na adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanam vedeti, sukhaṃ yeva tasmim samaye vedanam vedeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye dukkhaṃ vedanam vedeti, n’eva tasmim samaye sukhaṃ vedanam vedeti, na adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanam vedeti, dukkhaṃ yeva tasmim samaye vedanam vedeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanam vedeti, n’eva tasmim samaye sukhaṃ vedanam vedeti, na dukkhaṃ vedanam vedeti, adukkha-m-asukhaṃ yeva tasmim samaye vedanam vedeti.

29. ‘Sukhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khaya-dhammā vāya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Dukkhaṃ pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khaya-

¹ S^{et} omit. So do SS in the repetition, § 31.

² K vedayati throughout.

³ B^m Gr K imāsaṃ kho tvam; S^{et} omit tvam.

⁴ S^{et} -passatitī.

dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā Adukkha-m-asukhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā sam-khatā paticcasamupannā khaya-dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā Tassa sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa ¹ “Eso me attā” ti hoti, tassā yeva sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā ² me attā” ti hoti. Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa “Eso me attā ti” hoti, tassā yeva dukkhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā me attā” ti hoti. Adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa “Eso me attā” ti hoti, tassā yeva adukkha-m-asukhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā me attā” ti hoti.

‘Iti so diṭṭhe va dhamme aniccaṃ sukha-dukkha-vokinnāṃ uppāda-vaya-dhammaṃ attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati yo so evam āha “Vedanā me attā” ti. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Vedanā me attā” ti samanupassitum.

30. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti, so evam assa vacaniyo “Yattha pan’ āvuso sabbaso vedayitaṃ n’atthi,³ api nu kho tattha ‘Asmīti’ siyāti?”

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’⁴

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Na h’eva kho me⁵ vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti samanupassitum.

31. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano me⁶ attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti, so evam assa vacaniyo “Vedanā va hi āvuso sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesā nirujjheyyum, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā, api nu kho tattha ‘Ayaṃ⁷ aham asmīti’ siyāti?”

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Na

¹ K vedaya°.

² B^m K byāgā.

³ K atthi

⁴ So all MSS. K Sum

⁵ S^{ed} omīti.

⁶ SS omīti (see § 27).

⁷ K omīti ayaṃ.

h'eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭṭisaṃvedano ¹ attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā " ti samanupassitum

32 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu n'eva vedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, no pi appaṭṭisaṃvedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, no pi "Attā me ² vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā" ti samanupassati, so evaṃ asamanupassanto ³ na ⁴ kiñci loke upādiyati, ⁵ anupādiyaṃ ⁶ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattam yeva parinibbāyati, ⁷ "Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaniyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyāti" pajānāti. Evaṃ-vimutta-cittam ⁸ kho Ānanda bhikkhum yo evaṃ vadeyya "Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti, ⁹ iti 'ssa ¹⁰ diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. "Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti ⁹ iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. "Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti, ⁹ iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. "N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti, ⁹ iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. ¹¹ Tam kissa hetu? Yāvat' Ānanda adhivacanaṃ yāvatā adhivacana-patho, ¹² yāvatā nirutti ¹² yāvatā nirutti-patho, yāvatā paññatti yāvatā paññatti-patho, yāvatā paññā ¹³ yāvatā paññāvacaṃ, yāvatā vaṭṭaṃ ¹⁴ yāvatā vaṭṭaṃ ¹⁵ vaṭṭati, ¹⁶ tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu, tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu ¹⁷ na jānāti na passati iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ

33 ¹⁸ 'Satta kho mā Ānanda viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, dve ca āyatanāni. Katamā satta? Sant' Ānanda sattā nānatta-

¹ B^m inserts me.

² MSS K. omit me.

³ B^m na sam°.

⁴ S^t B^m add ca.

⁵ K upādiyo

⁶ K -yañ ca

⁷ B^m -yissati.

⁸ SS vimuttaṃ, K omits cittaṃ.

⁹ B^m K omit ti

¹⁰ K omits sā, and onwards.

¹¹ S^d B^m Gr K tam kissa

¹²⁻¹³ K omits

¹³ K paññāpanaṃ.

¹⁴ S^d vaddhaṃ, K omits yāv—taṃ.

¹⁵ S^c, B^m omit; S^d vaddhaṃ.

¹⁶ S^d vaddhati; K adds tāvatā vaṭṭaṃ vaṭṭati

¹⁷ MSS. -ttaṃ bhikkhum.

¹⁸ See A. iv 39.

kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā Ayam paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti

'Sant' Ānanda sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā paṭhamābhinnibbattā.¹ Ayam dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti

'Sant' Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā Ayam tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti

'Sant' Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇṇā² Ayam catutthā³ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant' Ānanda satta sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā⁴ paṭigha-saññānam atthagamā⁵ nānatta-saññānam amanasikārā "Ananto ākāso" ti ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayam pañcamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti

'Sant' Ānanda sattā sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma⁶ "Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ" ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā Ayam chaṭṭhā⁷ viññāṇaṭṭhiti

'Sant' Ānanda sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma "N'atthi kiñcīti" ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayam sattamī⁸ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Asaññasattāyatanam⁹ nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatnam eva dutiyam

34 'Tatr' Ānanda yāyam paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassā ca samudayam pajānāti, tassā ca atthagamam pajānāti, tassā ca assādam pajānāti, tassā ca ādinavam pajānāti, tassā ca nissaranam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho¹⁰ tena tad abhinanditun ti ?'

¹ K adds catu-apāyikā sattā ca

² K -kiṇṇā So A. ii. 233; iv. 40; -kiṇṇā at M. i. 2, 289, 329

³ B^m -tthī. ⁴ So SS B^m Gr K; A iv. 40 -kamma.

⁵ B^m K A. iv. 40 atthaṅg° (and below)

⁶ So SS B^m Gr K ⁷ B^m chaṭṭhī ⁸ K -mā

⁹ S⁴ Gr asaññā°; Kasaññī°, with asaññā° in note

¹⁰ S^{ct} K omit

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante’

. pe¹ •

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yāyaṃ sattamī viññāṇaṭṭhīti sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma² “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassā ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassā ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho³ tena taḍ abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yam idaṃ asaṇṇasattāyatanam,⁴ yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho⁵ tena taḍ abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante’

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yam idaṃ nevasaṇṇā-nāsaṇṇāyatanam, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho⁶ tena taḍ abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante’

‘Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu imesaṃ ca sattannaṃ viññāṇaṭṭhītiṃ imesaṃ ca dvinnam āyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti, ayaṃ vuccati Ānanda⁷ bhikkhu paññā-vimutto.

35. ‘Attha kho ime Ānanda, vimokkhā⁸ Katame attha? Rūpī rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho

‘Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saṇṇī bahiddhā rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho.

¹ B^m pa down to tatr’ Ānanda yam idaṃ (next par.)

² S^t Gr -kamā

³ SS Gr omit

⁴ S^d asaṇṇī°; S^t Gr asaṇṇā°

⁵ SS omit

⁶ SS K omit

⁷ B^m K vuccatānanda throughout.

⁸ B^m Gr K vimokkhā, and throughout; SS only kh.

‘ Subhan’ t’ eva adhimutto hoti. Ayam tatiyo vimokho.

‘ Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā¹ paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā “ Ananto ākāso ” ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam catuttho vimokho

‘ Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “ Anantaṃ viññānaṃ ” ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati Ayam pañcama vimokho

‘ Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “ N’atthi kiñcīti ” ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati Ayam chaṭṭho vimokho.

‘ Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam sattamo vimokho

‘ Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā²-vedayita³-nirodham upasampajja viharati Ayam aṭṭhamo vimokho. Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha vimokhā

36 ‘ Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu ime aṭṭha vimokhe anulomam pi samāpajjati, paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, anuloma-paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, yatth’ icchakaṃ yad icchakaṃ yāvad⁴ icchakaṃ samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi,⁵ āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttam paññā-vimuttam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Ānanda bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto, imāya ca Ānanda ubhato-bhāga-vimuttiyā aññā ubhato-bhāga-vimutti uttaritarā vā paṇītatārā vā n’ atthīti ’

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamano āyasmā, Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti

MAHA-NIDĀNA-SUTTANTAM.⁶

¹ S^c K -kamma; S^{dt} Childers, M.P.S. p. 30, B^m Gr -kamā (Gr in note -kamma).

² SS saññam; Child. B^m K saññā

³ S^t K vedayitam.

⁴ B^m K yāvat.

⁵ S^d samāpajjatipi utṭhātīpi; B^m vuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati pi

⁶ B^m adds niṭṭhitam dutiyam; K -suttam niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

[xvi. Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttanta.¹]

1. 1. ² Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī³ abhiyātu-kāmo hoti. So evam āha. ‘Āhañhi ‘me⁴ Vajjī evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānu-bhāve, ucchejjāmi⁵ Vajjī³ vināsessāmi Vajjī³ anaya-vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajjī⁶ ti.’

2. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāram brāhmaṇam Magadha-mahāmattaṃ āmantesi.

‘Ehi tvam brāhmaṇa yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram puccha “Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram pucchati,” evaṃ ca vadehi “Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātu-kāmo. So evam āha ‘Āhañhi ‘me Vajjī evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānu-bhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anaya-

¹ *The full apparatus criticus, omitted by Childers in his separate edition of this Suttanta, can still be consulted in the J. R. A. S. for 1874.*

² §§ 1-5=A iv 17 foll

³ K Vajjīm.

⁴ B^m K aham hi me; SS Childers and Hardy aham ime. Comp. A iv ; 17 note 16; M. i 545, Vin i 363; J. iv. 395

⁵ S^{dt} uccheccāmi; B^m ucchijjāmi (S^c K and Sum ucchejjāmi), *here and below*

⁶ K Vajjīn

vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajji ti'"; yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroti tam sādhuṇaṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ āroceyyāsi, na hi Tathāgatā vitatham bhaṇantīti

3. 'Evaṃ bho ti' kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭissutvā, bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā,¹ bhaddam² yānam abhirūhitvā, bhaddhehi bhaddhehi yānehi Rājagahamhā niyyāsi, yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato tena pāyāsi, yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena³ Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca

'Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto bhoto Gotamassa pāde sīrasā vandati, appābādham appātāṇkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati.⁴ Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Vajji abhiyātu-kāmo So evaṃ āha "Āhañhi 'me Vajji evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anaya-vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajji ti."

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito tṭhito hoti Bhagavantam vijamāno⁵ Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi :

'Kin ti te Ānanda sutam, Vajji abhinham⁶ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti ?'

'⁷ Sutam me tam⁷ bhante Vajji abhinham sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti '

'Yāvakīvañ⁸ ca Ānanda Vajji abhinham sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā no parihāmi. Kin ti te Ānanda

¹ So SS; B^m K yojetvā ² B^m K bhaddam bhaddam.

³ Hardy omits from the first bhaddāni down to yena

⁴ SS add evañ ca vadeti.

⁵ B^m vijayamāno; K vijyamāno. ⁶ K abhinhā.

⁷⁻⁷ B^m sutam etam, and below. ⁸ B^m -kiv°, and below.

sutaṃ, Vajjī samaggā sannipaṇṭanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī samaggā sannipaṇṭanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontīti

‘Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī samaggā sannipaṭissanti samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā no parihāni Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī appaṇṇattaṃ na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattaṃ na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattantīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī appaṇṇattaṃ na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattaṃ na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattantīti.’

‘Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī appaṇṇattaṃ na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkaronti garukaronti māneṇṭi pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam mañṇantīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkaronti garukaronti māneṇṭi pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam mañṇantīti.’

‘Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṇ ca sotabbam mañṇissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti.’

‘Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-cetiyāni abbhantarāni c’eva bāhiraṇi ca tāni sakkaronti garukaronti māneṇṭi pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinna-pubbam kata-pubbam dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpentīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante, Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi, abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tesaṇ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentīti.’

‘Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi, abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesaṇ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikākarakkhāvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vjitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ āgatā ca arahanto vjite phāsum¹ vihareyyun ti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikākarakkhāvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vjitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ āgatā ca arahanto vjite phāsum vihareyyun ti’

‘Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikākarakkhāvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati,² kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vjitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ āgatā ca arahanto vjite phāsum vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāntīti.’

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadha-mahāmattaṃ āmantesi.

‘Ekam idāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārāṇade cetiye, tatrāhaṃ Vajjīnaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ, yāvakivaṇ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāntīti.’

Evam vutte Vassakāro Brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Ekamekena pi bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no

¹ S^d B^m -su, and below.

² S^{cd} B^m -santi.

parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahī aparihāniyehī dhammehī ? Akaraniyā va¹ bho Gotama Vajjī raññā Māgadhenā Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtēna yadidaṃ yuddhassa aññatra upalāpanāya aññatra mithu-bhedā² Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bhu-karaniyā tī³

‘Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kālam maññasīti’

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy’ āsanā pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadha-mahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesī ‘Gaccha tvam Ānanda yāvaticā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātehi’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ tī kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā yāvaticā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātetvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsī, ekamantaṃ tīto kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca ‘Sannipatito bhante bhikkhu-saṃgho, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālam maññasīti’

Atha kho Bhagavā utthāy’ āsanā yena upaṭṭhāna-sālā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisaṃja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī

³ ‘Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi,⁴ taṃ suṇāthā sādhuṇaṃ manasī-karotha bhāsissāmīti’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ tī kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

‘Yāvakiṇaṃ ca⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiñhaṃ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhī yeva bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā noparihāni.

‘Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatis-santi samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā saṅgha-karaniyāni

¹ B^m K ca

² B^m K -dāya

³ = A iv 21

⁴ S^{cd} B^m sometimes desissāmi

⁵ S^{cd} add kho.

karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pātikaṅkhā¹ no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattaṃ na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathā-paṇṇatteṣu sikkhā-padesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pātikaṅkhā no parihāni

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te bhikkhū therā rataṇṇū cira¹-pabbajitā saṅgha-pitaro² saṅgha-parināyakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti³ mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pātikaṅkhā no parihāni

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya ponobhavikāya⁴ na vasaṃ gacchanti,⁵ vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pātikaṅkhā no parihāni

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū āraññakesu⁶ senāsanesu sāpekḥā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pātikaṅkhā no parihāni

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattaṃ yeva satim upatthāpessanti,⁷ kin ti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyup āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsum⁸ vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pātikaṅkhā no parihāni

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pātikaṅkhā no parihāni

7. ‘Apare pi kho⁹ bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi-karotha, bhāsissāmīti’

‘Evam bhante’ ti’ kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato¹⁰ paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca

¹⁰ ‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā

¹ S° ciram ² B^m omits ³ B^m garuṃ kar°.

⁴ B^m K ponobbhavikāya ⁵ K gacchissanti ⁶ S° ar°.

⁷ B^m upatthap°, K upatthap° ⁸ B^m phāsu

⁹ K vo; A iv 22 satta vo bh° ap° (so throughout).

¹⁰ A iv 22; comp. iii. 309, 310, 329.

bhavissanti na kamma-ratā na kammārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti na bhassa-ratā na bhassārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na niddārāmā bhavissanti na niddā-ratā na niddārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti na saṅgaṇikā-ratā na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpicchā bhavissanti na pāpikānam icchānam vasaṃ gatā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpa-mittā bhavissanti na pāpa-sahāyā na pāpa-sampavañkā,¹ vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na oramattakena viśesādhigamena antarā vosānam āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

8. ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇāha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhā-sissānīti’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosun, Bhagavā etad avoca

² ‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti,³ hiriṃanā⁴ bhavissanti, ottāpī⁵ bhavissanti, bahussutā

¹ B^m ovañkatā, K ovañkarā

² = A. iv 23.

³ B^m adds pa.

⁴ S^d hiriṃanā; K . . . pe . . . hiriṃmatā. ⁵ B^m K ottappī.

bhāvissanti, āradḍha-viriyā bhāvissanti, upaṭṭhita-satī¹ bhāvissanti, paññāvanto² bhāvissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

9 ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

³ ‘Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satī-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti,⁴ dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, samādhī - sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, upekkhā - sambojjhaṅgaṃ⁵ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

10. ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca

⁶ ‘Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anicca-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti,⁷ anatta-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, asubha-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, ādinava-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, pahāna-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, virāga-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, nirodha-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni

¹ A. satimanto.

² B^m K A paññav°.

³ A. iv. 23.

⁴ B^m inserts pa. K pc

⁵ B^m K upekkhā-

⁶ A iv. 24.

⁷ B^m adds pa, K pc.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi

11 'Cha bhikkhave' aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsi ssāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettāṃ kāya-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvī² c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettāṃ vacī-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu ; . pe mettāṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te lābhā dhammīkā dhamma-laddhā antamaso patta-pariyāpanna-mattam pi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhatta bhogī³ bhavissanti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇa-bhogī,⁴ vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūpasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhi-sampvattanikāni tathārūpesu sīlesu sīla-sāmañña-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkhakkhayāya⁵ tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-sāmañña-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi

¹ K apare pi vo bh^o cha

² S^{ed} K āvī ; S^t B^m āvī.

³ S^c bhogī, S^d appaṭivittabhogī ; B^m apaṭi^c-bhogī ; S^t -bhogī, K na appaṭi^o.

⁴ B^m -gi.

⁵ S^d Sammādukkakkhayā.

‘Yāvakiṇaṇ ca bhikkhave ime cha aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti mesu ca chasu aparihāṇīyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā na parihāṇīti.’

12 Tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharanto Gijjhakūṭe pabbate etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ kathaṃ karoti. Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhiṃ iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvītā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā¹ avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Ambalaṭṭhikā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Ambalaṭṭhikā tad avasari

14. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharati Rājāgārake. Tatra pi² sudam Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharanto Rājāgārake etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ kathaṃ karoti : Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhiṃ iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvītā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ samānā eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

15. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi . ‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Nālandā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Nālandā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.

16. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā

¹ K omits, but gives in a note.

² S^d K omit. See § 18 and p 91.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca .

‘Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’etarahi vījati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhīyyo ’bhiññātaro¹ yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ’ ti.

‘Ulārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhi² vācā bhāsītā, ekaṃso gahito sīha-nādo nadito . “Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’etarahi vījati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhīyyo ’bhiññātaro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ” ti Kin nu Sāriputta ye te. ahesuṃ atitāṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto. cetasā ceto paricca viditā “Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kiṃ pana Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatāṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā “Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante’

‘Kiṃ pana Sāriputta ahaṃ te³ etarahi ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vidito “Evaṃ-silo Bhagavā iti pi, evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-pañño evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimutto Bhagavā iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante’

‘Etth’ eva hi⁴ te Sāriputta atitānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya⁵-ñāṇaṃ n’atthi Atha kiṃ carahi⁶ te ayaṃ Sāriputta ulārā

¹ K bhīyyobhiññātaro.

² B^m asambhī, *and below*, K āsabhi-.

³ B^m omits; K te ahaṃ.

⁴ B^m ettha carahi; K ettha ca hi.

⁵ B^m pariyāya, *and below*; K -pariññāya.

⁶ K kiñcetarahi.

āsabhī vācā bhāsitā ekaṃso gahito sīha-nādo nadito,
 “Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca
 bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo
 vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ”
 ti?’

17. ‘Na kho me bhante atītānāgata-paccuppannesu
 arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ atthi.
 Api ca dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathā pi bhante rañño
 paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ dalhuddāpaṃ¹ dalha-pākāra-
 toraṇaṃ eka-dvāraṃ, tatr’ assa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto
 medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā nātānaṃ pavesetā. So tassa
 nagarassa samantā anupariyāya pathaṃ anukkamaṃāno
 na passeyya pākāra-sandhiṃ vā pākāra-vivaraṃ vā anta-
 maso bulāra-nissakkana-mattam² pi. Tassa evaṃ assa,
 ye kho keci olārikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā
 nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā va³ dvārena pavisanti
 vā nikkhamanti vā ti. Evaṃ eva kho me bhante dhamm-
 anvayo vidito. Ye te bhante ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ
 arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te⁴ Bhagavanto pañca
 nīvaraṇe-pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe⁵
 catusu⁶ satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā satta bojjhaṅge
 yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ
 abhisambujjhimsu. Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ
 addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhaga-
 vanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya
 dubbalikaraṇe catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā
 satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-
 sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavā pi bhante
 etarahi ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya
 cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catusu sati-
 paṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-citto satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ
 bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ ti
 18. Tatra pi⁷ sudaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharanto

¹ K dalhadvāraṃ² B^m K nikkhamana.³ S^{cd} ca; K omits.⁴ B^m vata.⁵ S^c B^m dubbalik°.⁶ B^m K catūsū.⁷ SS omit, but B^m K have the pi here. See § 14.

Pāvārikambavane etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ katham karotī Iti sīlaṃ itī samādhī itī paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hotī mahānisaṃso, samādhī-paribhāvītā paññā mahapphalā hotī mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehī vimuccatī seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā tī.

19 Atha kho Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ yathābhiraṇtaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesī. 'Āyāmi' Ānanda yena Pāṭaligāmo ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti'

'Evaṃ bhante' tī kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosī Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari

20 ¹ Assosun kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā 'Bhagavā kira Pāṭaligāmaṃ anuppatto' tī Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nissidsu Ekamantaṃ nissinnā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocunī 'Adhivāsetu no² bhante Bhagavā āvasathāgāraṇ' tī. Adhivāsesī Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

21. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā, uṭṭhāy' āsanā, Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā, padakkhinaṃ katvā, yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā sabba-santharim āvasathāgāraṃ santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udaka-maṇiṃ³ patitthāpetvā telappadīpam āropetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamasu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocunī:

'Sabba-santhariṃ santhataṃ bhante āvasathāgāraṃ, āsanāni paññattāni, udaka-maṇiko patitthāpito, telappadipo āropito, yassa dāni bhaṇte Bhagavā kālāni maññatīti'

¹ From here to the end of the chapter = Udāna viii. 6 = Vin. i. 226 Comp also M i. 354, S iv 183.

² S^{cd} omit

³ B^m K Ud maṇikaṃ; cp below.

22. Atha kho Bhāgavā¹ nīvāsetvā patta-cīvarañ ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṅghena yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavasi tvā majjhimam thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhī mukho² nisīdi. Bhikkhu-saṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavasi tvā pacchimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya puratthābhī mukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.³ Pāṭaligāmiyā pi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavasi tvā puratthimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya pacchābhī mukhā⁴ nisīdīmsu Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.

23. Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake āmantesi : ' Pañc ' ime gahapatayo ādinavā dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Katame pañca ?

' Idha gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno pamādādhika-raṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhoga-jāniṃ nigacchati⁵ Ayaṃ paṭhamo ādinavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā

' Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlassa sīla-vipannassa pāpako kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ duttiyo ādinavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

' Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno yaṃ yad eva paṇisaṃ upasaṃkamati, yaḍi khattiya-paṇisaṃ yaḍi brāhmaṇa-paṇisaṃ yaḍi gahapati-paṇisaṃ yaḍi saṃaṇa-paṇisaṃ, avisārado upasaṃkamati mañku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ādinavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā

' Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno sam-mūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ādinavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

' Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā⁶ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nira-yaṃ uppajjati.⁶ Ayaṃ pañcama ādinavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ādinavā dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

¹ B^m adds sāyaṇha-samaye ; K and Ud add pubbaṇha-samayaṃ.

² B^m puratthimābhī, and below

³ B^m -khitvā, and below

⁴ B^m pacchimābhī.

⁵ B^m gacchati.

⁶ B^m K Ud. upapō, and below.

24. 'Pañc' ime gahapatayo ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāya Katame pañca?

'Idha gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno appamādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavato sīla-sampannassa kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ duttiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno yaṃ yad eva paṇisaṃ upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-paṇisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-paṇisaṃ yadi gahapati-paṇisaṃ yadi samaṇa-paṇisaṃ, visārado upasaṃkamati amaṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno asaṃmūḷho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati Ayaṃ pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāyāti'

Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi, 'Abhikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni¹ kālaṃ maññathāti.' 'Evam bhante' ti kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato paṭisutvā² utthāy³ āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkantesu Pāṭaligāmiyesu⁴ upāsakesu suññāgāraṃ pāvisi.

26. Tena kho pana samayena Sunidha⁴-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. Tena kho pana⁵ samayena sambahulā

¹ B^m K add tumhe.

² Vin. paṭisunitvā.

³ B^m -kesu.

⁴ K Vin. Sunidha.

⁵ B^m omits kho pana. Vin. omits from tena to parigaṇhanti, and puts the following sentences into § 27. Ud. has them in both §§.

devatāyo saḥassass' eva¹ Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhanti.¹ Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ² rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ.

27. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena³ tā devatāyo saḥassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. Atha kho Bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayam paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

'Ko⁴ nu kho Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpetīti ?'

'Sunīdha-Vassakārā bhante Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāyāti'

28. 'Seyyathā pi Ānanda devehi Tāvatiṃsehi saddhiṃ mantetvā, evam eva kho Ānanda Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. Idhāhaṃ⁵ Ānanda addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena sambahulā devatāyo saḥassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ.. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yāvata⁶ Ānanda ariyaṃ āyatanam yāvata⁶ vaṇipphatho⁶ idaṃ agga-nagaraṃ bhavissati Pāṭaliputtaṃ puṭa-bheda-

¹ B^m K parigg^o and below.

² Vin. rajūnaṃ thrice

³ B^m mānuss^o.

⁴ Vin. ke . . . māpentīti.

⁵ S^{ed} Childers imāham.

⁶ S^d vānipphatho.

naṃ. Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānandaṃ tayo antarāyā bhavi-
santi, aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedā¹ vā' ti

29 Atha kho Sunidha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā
Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ
sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthaṃsu. Ekaman-
taṃ tñitā kho Sunidha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā
Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ. 'Adhivāsetu no bhavaṃ
Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenaṭi.'
Adhivāsesu Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

30. Atha kho Sunidha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā
Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā² yena sako āvasatho ten'
upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā sake āvasathe³ paṇītaṃ
khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ patiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ
ārocāpesuṃ 'Kālo bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.'

27 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā
patta-civaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena
Sunidha-Vassakārānaṃ Magadha-mahāmattānaṃ āva-
satho³ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane
nisīdi.⁴ Atha kho Sunidha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahā-
mattā Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena
khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesuṃ sam-
pavāresuṃ. Atha kho Sunidha-Vassakārā Magadha-
mahāmattā Bhagavantam bhuttāviṃ oṇīta-patta-pāṇiṃ
aññataraṃ nicaṃ āsaṇaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu.

31. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sunidha-Vassakāre
Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

Yaṃsiṃ padese kappeti vāsaṃ paṇḍita-jātiko⁵
Silavant' ettha bhojetvā saññate brahmacārayo,⁶

Yā tattha devatā assu⁷ tāsāṃ dakkhiṇaṃ ādise,
Tā pūjitā pūjayanti mānītā mānayaṇti naṃ.

¹ S° bhedato; S^d bhedo; Vin. abbhantarato mithu-
bheda. ²⁻³ Vin. omits. ³ Vin. parivesanā.

⁴ Vin. adds saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena.

⁵ B^m K Vin Ud. -yo. ⁶ S^d K -riyo, B^m Vin. -riye.

⁷ B^m K Vin. Ud āsum.

Tato naṃ anukampantī¹ mātā puttāṃ va orasāṃ
Devatānukampito poso² sadā bhadraṇi passatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sunīdha-Vassakāre Magadha-mahāmatte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

32. Tena kho pana samayena Sunīdha - Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantāṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti, 'Yen' aṃja samaṇo Gotamo dvārena nikkhamissati taṃ Gotama-dvāraṃ nāma bhavissati, yena titthena Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ tarissati taṃ Gotama-titthaṃ bhavissatīti.' Atha kho Bhagavā yena dvārena nikkhami taṃ Gotama-dvāraṃ nāma ahosi

33. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadi ten' upasamkami. Tena kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadi pūrā hoti samatittikā² kākaṇṇiyā App ekacce manussā³ nāvaṃ pariyesanti app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesanti app ekacce kullaṃ bandhanti aparāparaṃ⁴ gantu-kāmā Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammūñjeyya, evaṃ evaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā orima-tīre antarahito pārīma-tīre⁵ paccuṭṭhāsi saddhūṃ bhikkhu saṃghena

34. Addasā kho Bhagavā te manusse app ekacce nāvaṃ pariyesante app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesante app ekacce kullaṃ bandhante aparāparaṃ gantu-kāme⁶ Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā, tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi

'Ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ⁷ saraṃ setuṃ katvāna⁸ visajja pallalāni,

Kullaṃ hi jano pabandhati,⁹ tiṇṇā¹⁰ medhāvino jānā,¹¹ ti.

PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀNAVĀRAM¹²

¹ B^m -penti.

² S^{cd} tūyā; B^m Vin. -titthikā.

³ Vin. Manussā aññe n p. aññe u p. aññe k.b. orā pārāṃ. ⁴ K pārā pārāṃ, *with* aparāparaṃ *in a note*.

⁵ K orime t.a. pārīme tīre. ⁶ Vin. *omits this sentence*.

⁷ S^c annāvaṃ.

⁸ B^m katvā

⁹ S^c sambandhati; K kullaṃ jano ca bandhati; Vin. k.hi j. bandhati.

¹⁰ B^m nittinṇā

¹¹ S^c jātā

¹² B^m K paṭhama-

CHAPTER II

2. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-
tesī . 'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Koṭigāmo ten' upasaṃkamissā-
māti.' 'Evaṃ bhante ti' kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
paccassosi Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃ-
ghena saddhiṃ yena Koṭigāmo tad avasari Tatra sudam
Bhagavā Koṭigāme viharati.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Catunnaṃ bhikkhave ariya-saccānaṃ ananubodhā ap-
paṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitam
saṃsariṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesaṃ
catunnaṃ ? Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave ariya-saccassa an-
anubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ
sandhāvitam saṃsariṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca.

'Dukkha-samudayassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa anan-
ubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhā-
vitam saṃsariṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca.

'Dukkha-nirodhassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa . . .
pe . . Dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā paṭipadāya bhikkhave
ariya-saccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ
addhānaṃ sandhāvitam saṃsariṃ mamañ c'eva tum-
hākañ ca. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ
anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-samudayaṃ ariya-
saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-nirodhaṃ
ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-nirodha-
gāminī paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ,
ucchinā bhava-taṇhā, khīṇā bhava-netti, n'atthi dāni
punabbhavo' ti.

3 Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā¹ Sugato athāparaṃ
etaḍ avoca Satthā .

‘Catunnaṃ ariya-saccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ adassanā
 Saṃsātaṃ ¹ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tāsu tās’ eva ² jātisū.
 Tāni ³ etāni dīṭṭhāni bhava-netti ⁴ samūhatā
 Uccinnaṃ ⁵ mūlaṃ dukkhassa n’atthi dāni punabbhavo’
 ti ⁶

4. Tatra pi sudaṃ Bhagavā Koṭigāme viharanto etad
 eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti. ⁷ Iti
 sīlaṃ iti samādhī iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhī
 mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhī-paribhāvītā
 paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhā-
 vītaṃ cittaṃ sammā eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathādaṃ
 kāmāsavā bhavāsavā dīṭṭhāsavā ⁸ avijjāsavā ti

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Koṭigāme yathābhirantaṃ
 viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi
 ‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Nādikā ⁹ ten’ upasaṅkamis-
 sāmāti’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
 paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhūṃ
 yena Nādikā tad avasari. Tatra ¹⁰ sudaṃ Bhagavā Nādi-
 ke viharati Guṇjakāvasathe

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’
 upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā
 Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca’

‘Sāḷho nāma bhante bhikkhu Nādi-ke kālakato, ¹¹ tassa
 kā gati ko abhisamparāyo’ ¹² Nandā nāma bhante bhik-
 khunī Nādi-ke kālakatā, tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo’

¹ B^m K saṃsaritaṃ

² B^m K Feer Old. tāsveva.

³ Feer, yāni.

⁴ S^d bhagavanteti, S^t bhavanteti.

⁵ SS ucchiṇṇa-.

⁶ = S v 431 = Vin. i. 231.

⁷ SS *here only* katheti. See 1. 12; 2. 10, 20.

⁸ S^t K omitt.

⁹ So all MSS K and Sum. See §§ 6, 7

¹⁰ B^m adds pi

¹¹ B^m kālāṃ kato, and onwards.

¹² Comp Vin. i. 293.

Sudatto nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Sujātā nāma bhante upāsikā Nādi ke kālakatā, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kakudho¹ nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kālingo² nāma bhante upāsako . pe . . . Nikāṭo nāma bhante upāsako . . . Kaṭṭissabho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Bhaddo³ nāma bhante upāsako . . . Subhaddo⁴ nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo' ti?

7. 'Sāḷho Ānanda bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Nandā Ānanda bhikkhunī pañcannaṃ orambhāgyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha - parinibbāyini anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā.⁵ Sudatto Ānando upāsako tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissati. Sujātā Ānanda upāsikā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā nīyatā sambodhi-parāyana. Kakudho Ānanda upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha-parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā. Kālingo Ānanda upāsako . . . pe . . . Nikāṭo Ānanda upāsako . . . Kaṭṭissabho Ānanda upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Bhaddo Ānanda upāsako . . . Subhaddo Ānanda upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha-parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā

¹ S^c K Kakudho, S^d Kakudo *here, but Kakudho in § 7*;
B^m Kukkuṭo (*and so below*).

² B^m Kālimbo; K Kāraḷimbo (Kālingo *as a various reading*). *So also in § 7.*

³ K Bhaṭo (Bhaddo *as var. read*).

⁴ K Subhaṭo (Subhaddo *as var read*).

⁵ S^{cd} insert pe.

lokā. Paro-paññāsa¹ Ānanda Nādi ke upāsakā kālakatā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tattha-parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navutī Ānanda Nādi ke upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karissanti. Sātirekāni² Ānanda pañcasatāni Nādi ke upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātā-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyana

8. 'Anacchariyam kho pan' etam Ānanda yaṃ manussa-bhūto kālam kareyya, tasmim tasmim ce³ kālakate Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamitvā etam atthaṃ pucchissatha, vihesā v' esā Ānanda Tathāgatassa. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda Dhammādāsaṃ nāma dhamma-pariyāyaṃ desessāmi yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya: "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo⁴ khīṇa-petti-vīsaṃ khīṇāpāya-duggatīvinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ti.

9. 'Katamo ca so Ānando Dhammādāso dhamma-pariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo khīṇa-petti-vīsaṃ khīṇāpāya-duggatīvinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ti? Idh' Ānanda ariya-sāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: "Iti pi so Bhagavā ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-saṃpanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddhō Bhagavā" ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: "Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opāyiko paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhīti." Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti. "Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, nāya-

¹ B^m -saṃ.² K dasātir°.³ B^m yeva; K kho.⁴ B^m K yoni, and below.

paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, samīci-paṭipanno¹ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni aṭṭha purisa-puggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo² dakkhineyyo añjali-karaṇiyo anut-taraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.” Ariya-kantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi³ acchiddehi asabalehi akam-māsehi bhujissehi⁴ viññuppasatthehi⁵ aparāmatṭhehi samādhi-saṃvattanikehi

‘Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhamma-pariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākankhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya “Khīṇa-nirayo” mhi, khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo,⁶ khīṇa-petti-vīsayo, khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno’ haṃ asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano”’ ti.

10. Tatra⁷ sudaṃ Bhagavā Nāḍike⁸ viharanto Gñja-kāvasathe⁹ etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karotī Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhī iti paññā .
pe . seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā¹⁰ avijjāsavā ti

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Nāḍike yathābhiraṇtaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesī . ‘Āyāma’ Ānanda yena Vesālī ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-cassosi

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Vesālī tad avasari Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Ambapālī-vane.

12. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesī :

‘Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno, ayaṃ vo¹¹ ambhākaṃ anusāsani

‘Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti’² Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno

¹ B^m sāmīci-.

² S^t K pāhuno.

³ K akkh^o.

⁴ B^m bhūj^o.

⁵ B^m pasatthehi ; K viññūpasatthehi.

⁶ B^m K yoni

⁷ B^m K insert pi

⁸ B^m Nāḍike.

⁹ S^d Gijjhako ; S^t Gijjhañjak^o.

¹⁰ S^t K om.

¹¹ S^{ed} kho ; K te.

satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam vedanāsu . .
pe . . . citte . . . pe . . dhammesu dhammānupassī
viharatī, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-
domanassam, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti.

13. 'Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti ?
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-
kāri hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kāri hoti, sammīñjite
pasārite sampajāna-kāri hoti, saṃghāṭi-patta-cīvara-
dhāraṇe sampajāna-kāri hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite
sampajāna-kāri hoti, uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-
kāri hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhī-
bhāve sampajāna-kāri hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
sampajāno hoti Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya
sampajāno, ayaṃ vo¹ amhākaṃ anusāsani' ti.

14. Assosi kho Ambapāli gaṇikā 'Bhagavā kira Vesā-
liyaṃ² anuppatto Vesāliyaṃ viharatī mayhaṃ amba-vane'
ti. Atha kho Ambapāli gaṇikā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni
yojāpetvā, bhaddaṃ³ yānaṃ abhirūhītvā bhaddehi bhad-
dehi yānehi Vesāliyaṃ niyyāsi, yena sako ārāmo tena pāyāsi
Yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohītvā
pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamītvā
Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekaman-
taṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ambapāliṃ gaṇikaṃ Bhagavā dham-
miyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampa-
haṃsesī.

Atha kho Ampabālī-gaṇikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā ka-
thāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā
Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātānāya bhattaṃ
saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenaṭṭi'

Adhivāsesī Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena Atha kho Amba-
pāli-gaṇikā Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utṭhāy' āsanā
Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

15. Assosum kho Vesālikā Licchavī 'Bhagavā kira

¹ S^{ctd} kho: K te.

² B^m K Vesāliyaṃ, *against* S^{ctd} and Ch.

³ B^m K add bhaddaṃ.

Vesālīṃ¹ anuppatto Vesālīyaṃ viharatī Ambapālī-vane² ti. Atha kho te Licchavī bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddaṃ³ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Vesālīyā niyyimsu.⁴ Tatr' ekacce Licchavī nīlā honti nīla-vañṇā nīla-vatthā nīlālaṅkāra, ekacce Licchavī pītā honti pīta-vañṇā pīta-vatthā pītālaṅkāra, ekacce Licchavī lohita⁵ honti lohita-vañṇā lohita-vatthā lohita⁶ laṅkāra, ekacce Licchavī odātā honti odāta-vañṇā odāta⁷ vatthā odātālaṅkāra.

16. Atha kho Ambapālī-gaṇikā daharānaṃ daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ akkhena akkhaṃ cakkena cakkam yugena yugam paṭivaṭṭesi⁸ . Atha kho Licchavī Ambapālīnaṃ gaṇikaṃ etad avocum .

'Kiñ je Ambapālī daharānaṃ daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ akkhena akkhaṃ cakkena cakkam yugena yugam paṭivaṭṭesīti ?'

'Tathā hi pana me ayyaputtā Bhagavā nimantito svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhīṃ bhikkhu-samghenāti.'

'Dehi je Ambapālī etaṃ bhattaṃ sata-sahassenāti.'

'Sace pi me ayyaputtā Vesālīṃ sāhāraṃ dassatha evaṃ mahantaṃ bhattaṃ na dassāmi ti '

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī⁹ poṭhesum, 'Jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit'¹⁰ amhā vata bho ambakāyāti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī yena Ambapālī-vanaṃ tena pāyimsu

17 Addasā kho Bhagavā te Licchavī dūrato va āgacchante, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi .

'Yesaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ devā Tāvatisā aditṭhā,¹¹ oloketha bhikkhave Licchavī¹² parisaṃ, avaloketha

¹ SS Vesāhiyaṃ. *Comp* vol 1. 87, 111, 127

² B^m K ādā bhaddam.

³ S^d niyyamsu, S^t niyyumsu, B^m niymisu Vin. 1. 231 niyyāsum bhagavantaṃ dassanāya ⁴ B^m -tā.

⁵ Vin. 1. 231, 3 differs in this and the following clauses.

⁶ S^c -ṭhosum. ⁷ B^m aṅgulī, and so below § 18. ⁸ B^m jit'.

⁹ K and Vin 1. 232, aditṭha-pubbā *Comp.* Mahāvastu 1. 262, Sum. i 310; Rockhill 63 ¹⁰ B^m -vī and onwards

bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ, upasaṃharatha bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ Tāvatisa-parisaṃ¹ ti.

18. Atha kho te Licchavī yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā, pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi.

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā Bhagavantam etad avocum

'Adhivāsetu no bhante Bhagavā svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāta'

¹ 'Adhivuttham kho me Licchavī svātānāya Ambapālī-gaṇikāya² bhattan' ti.

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī poṭhesum 'Jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit' amhā vata bho ambakāyāti'

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamimsu.

19 Atha kho Ambapālī-gaṇikā tassā rattiyā accayena sake ārāme paṇitaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniam paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi. 'Kālo bhante nittitaṃ bhattan' ti Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Ambapālī-gaṇikāya parivesanā³ ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi Atha kho Ambapālī-gaṇikā Buddha-pamukham bhikkhu-saṃgham⁴ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanienena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi

Atha kho Ambapālī-gaṇikā Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onīta-patta-paṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā

¹ B *inserts* atha kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca. K *for* adhivuttham *reads* adhivāsitaṃ. Vin. *has* adhivuttho 'mhi

² B^m -liyā- *throughout*.

³ B^m nivesanam, K parivesanam.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Imāhaṃ bhante ārāmaṃ¹ Buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa dammīti.’

Paṭiggahehi Bhagavā ārāmaṃ Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-gaṇikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāy’ āsanā paṅkāmī.

20. Tatra pi² sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharanto Ambapāli-vane etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ kathaṃ karoti. Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhī iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhī-paribhāvitaṃ paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathidāṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā³ avijjāsavā ti

21. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-vane yathābhiraṇtaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi

‘Āyāma’ Ānanda yena Beluva-gāma⁴ko ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Beluva-gāma⁴ko tad avasari Tatra sudam Bhagavā Beluva-gāma⁴ke viharati

22 ⁵ Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

‘Etha tumhe bhikkhave, samantā Vesālī⁶ yathāmittaṃ⁷ yathā-sandiṭṭhaṃ yathā-sambhattaṃ vassaṃ upetha, ahaṃ pana idh’ eva Beluva-gāma⁴ke vassaṃ upagacchāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavāto paṭissutvā samantā Vesālī⁶ yathā-mittaṃ yathā-sandiṭṭhaṃ yathā-

¹ Vin. i. 233 Ambapālivanam (l).

² S^a K om. ³ K omits. ⁴ B^m K Veluva- (and below).

⁵ Saṃyutta v. 152-4. - ⁶ S^c -liyaṃ ; Feer -liya.

⁷ S^c mattam, and below, S^a khittam and below. K yathāmittam in text, yathākhittam in note.

⁸ S^c -liyaṃ as above.

sambhattam vassam upagañchum,¹ Bhagavā pana tatth' eva Beluva-gāmake vassam upagañchi²

23 Atha kho Bhagavato vassūpagatassa kharo ābādho uppajji, bālā³ vedanā vattanti⁴ māraṇantikā. Tā⁵, sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhiṇāseti⁶ avihañña-māno

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi. 'Na kho me tam patrūpaṃ yo 'ham' anāmantetvā upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhu-saṃgham parinibbāyeyyaṃ Yan nunāham imaṃ ābādham viriyena paṭippanāmetvā jīvita-samkhāram adhiṭṭhāya vihareyyaṃ 'ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tam ābādham viriyena paṭippanāmetvā jīvita-samkhāram adhiṭṭhāya vihasi. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭipassambhi.⁸

24. Atha kho Bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelañña viharā nikkhamma viharā-pacchāyāyaṃ⁹ paññatte āsane nisīdi Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca.

'Diṭṭhā¹⁰ me bhante Bhagavato phāsu, diṭṭham me bhante Bhagavato khamaniyaṃ.¹¹ Api hi¹² me bhante madhuraka-jāto viya kāyo, disā pi me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibhanti Bhagavato gelaññena, api ca me bhante ahosi kācid eva assāsamattā, "na tāva Bhagavā parinibbāyissati na yāva Bhagavā bhikkhu-saṃgham ārabha kiñcid eva udāharatīti"

¹ B^m upagacchimsu; K upagacchum.

² B^m K upagacchi.

³ SS pabālā as at 4. 20.

⁴ B^m vattati.

⁵ S^t B^m K tatra.

⁶ B^m K -sesi.

⁷ B^m yvāham.

⁸ The Saṃyutta omits this sentence.

⁹ K viharappo; Feer, nikkhamitvā viharapacchā chāy-āyaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m diṭho. Both B^m and K omit me both times.

¹¹ Feer has Diṭṭhā bhante khamaniyaṃ, diṭṭhā bhante Bhagavato yāpaniyaṃ.

¹² B^m K ca; Feer omits.

25. 'Kim pan' Ānanda bhikkhu-saṅgho mayi paccā-simsatī? ¹ Desito Ānanda mayā dhammo anantaram abāhīram karitvā, na tatth' ² Ānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariya-muṭṭhi. Yassa nūna Ānanda evam assa "Ahaṃ bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ pariharissāmīti" vā "Mam' uddesiko bhikkhu-saṅgho" ti vā, so nūna Ānanda bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ ārabba kiñcid eva udāhareyya. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evaṃ hoti "Ahaṃ bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ pariharissāmīti" vā "Mam' uddesiko bhikkhu-saṅgho" ti vā. Kim ³ Ānanda Tathāgato bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ ārabba kiñcid eva udāharissatī? Ahaṃ kho pan' Ānanda etarahi ⁴ jinno vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo anuppatto, asītiko me vayo ⁵ vattati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda jara⁶-sakaṭaṃ vegha⁷-missakena yāpeti, evam eva kho Ānanda vegha-missakena maññe ⁸ Tathāgatassa kāyo yāpeti. Yasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgato sabba-nimittānaṃ amanasi-kārā ekaccānaṃ vedanānaṃ nirodhā anumittānaṃ ceto-samādhim upasampajja viharati, phāsu-kato ⁹ Ānanda tasmim samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo hoti.

26 'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda atta-dīpā viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā. Kathaṇ c' Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo?

'Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiyjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . pe . citte . pe . , dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiyjhā-domanassaṃ, evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo

¹ B^m -sisatī. ² B^m K Feer, n'atth' foī na tatth'.

³ K sakim.

⁴ Feer, Etarahi kho panāham Ānanda

⁵ B^m Feer vasso, SS K vayo. ⁶ S^c jarā; B^m jajjara.

⁷ B^m vekha; K veļu; Feer vedha ⁸ S^t inserts na

⁹ B^m K -karo Feer phāsutaraṃ and omats kāyo.

‘Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaṃ vā accayena¹
 atta-dīpā viharissantī atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-
 dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, tamatagge me te²
 Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissantī ye keci sikkhā-kāmā’ ti

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.³

¹ B^m K mama vā accayena, Feer, mamaccayena vā.

² B^m p’ete, *for* me te.

³ B^m Dutiya-bhāṇavāro; K Mahā-Paṇibbāne Gāna-
 Kaṇḍam samattam dutiya-bhāṇavāram.

CHAPTER III

3. 1. ¹ Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Vesālim ² piṇḍāya pāvisi, Vesāhiyam ² piṇḍāya caritvā ³ pacchābhaddam piṇḍāpāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi

‘Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanaṃ Yena Cāpālaṃ cetiyam ten’ upasaṃkamissāmi ⁴ divā-vihārāyāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālaṃ cetiyam ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Ānando Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Ramaṇiyā ⁵ Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyam Udenam ⁶ cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Gotamakam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sattambakam ⁷ cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Bahuputtaṃ cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sārandaṃ ⁸ cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Cāpālaṃ cetiyam

¹ *In the Samyutta v 259 foll ; in the Aṅguttara iv. 308 foll , and in the Udāna vi. Comp. Divy. 200-208, and Windisch, ‘Māra und Buddha,’ 35 foll.*

² *Sc^t Ud -lim both times ; S^d Feer Vesāhiyam both times*

³ *All MSS add pannatte āsane nisīdi. But K and all the other texts omit.* ⁴ *B^m K Hardy -ssāma.*

⁵ *B^m rammaṇiyā, and in § 5 (with mm, and i).*

⁶ *B^m Udena-, Gotamaka-, etc , and so in § 5.*

⁷ *B^m Feer Sattamba-, K -baṇ and so in § 5.*

⁸ *B^m Sānandara, and so in § 5*

3. 'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā¹ vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāraddhā, so akaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāraddhā. So² akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā³ ti.

4. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na Bhagavantam yāci⁴ 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam bahujaṇa-hīṭhāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ⁵ ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyuṭṭhita³-citto.

-5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi.

'Ramaṇīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ Udenam cetiyaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ Gotamakam cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Sattambakam cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Bahuputtam cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Sārandaḍam cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Cāpālam cetiyaṃ.

'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāraddhā, so akaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāvaddhā, so akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā³ ti

Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭi-

¹ B^m yaṇī-katā. S. 1. 116, Jāt. 11. 61, Mil. 198 all -ni

² Childers, p 34, says this word should be struck out, having crept in from previous sentence, and so Windisch, p. 44. S^{ca} B^m K all have it. Steinthal, Feer, and Hardy omit it Comp. 2. 25, and below 3 41

³ S^a here and S^{ca} below pariyuṭṭhita-.

vijjhitum, na Bhagavantam yāsi. 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' tī, yathā tam Mārena pariyuṭṭhita-citto.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi
'Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' tī kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhā-mūle nisīdi.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acira-pakkante āyasmante Ānande yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavantam etad avoca.

'Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhaṣitā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā "Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima¹ parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā² bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammā-nudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino,³ sakaṃ ācariyakam uggaheṭvā ācikkhissanti desessanti⁴ paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni⁵-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam⁶ niggaheṭvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti."

8. 'Etarahi kho pana bhante⁷ bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dham-

¹ S° *always*; S° *twice* pāpimā.

² Windisch, Hardy, and Feer (*who says* BB *omit it*) *add throughout* pattayogakkhemā. Steinthal *has* visāradapattā yogakkhemā. Divy *omits*. ³ Windisch p. 47 *adds* ye.

⁴ Hardy, Feer, and Steinthal, *desissanti throughout* (*but desenti*).

⁵ B^m -im, and below; K -nī.

⁶ B^m K -hitam.

⁷ Hardy, Etarahi bhante. Feer, Steinthal, Santi kho pana bhante etarahi (*throughout*).

mānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino sakaṃ ācariyakam uggaheṭvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā: “Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā . . . pe . . . yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakam uggaheṭvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena niggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.” Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsakā Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino sakaṃ ācariyakam uggaheṭvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā: “Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsikā na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakam uggaheṭvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti. uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.” Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvīkā viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ

ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idam ¹ brahmacariyam na iddhañ c’eva bhavissati phitañ ² ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ, yāvad eva manussehi ³ suppakāsitaṃ” ti. Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato ⁴ brahmacariyam iddhañ c’eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato’ ti.

9 Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Appossukko tvam pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tīṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.’

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyu-saṃkhāraṃ ossaji,⁵ ossatṭhe ca ⁶ Bhagavato ⁷ āyu-saṃkhāre mahā-bhūmicālo ahoṣi bhimsanako lomahaṃsano,⁸ deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu.⁹ Atha kho Bha-

¹ B^m Hardy, Feer, and Steinthal and SS below § 36, etc. idam ; SS here imam

² S^{cd} pitañ ; B^m phitañ, and below.

³ So all MSS. and K, and Feer and Steinthal. Hardy, deva-manussehi. Divy. deva-manuṣyebhyaḥ.

⁴ K inserts imam. Hardy, Etarahi bhante Bh. br. Feer, Tayidaṃ bhante Bh. br. Steinthal = Dīgha.

⁵ K Ud. and Wind. ossaji ⁶ Hardy omits. Feer, pana.

⁷ B^m K Hardy and Feer, -tā.

⁸ B^m Hardy and SS twice below salomaṃso ; K, Feer, Steinthal, lomahaṃso, SS here lomahaṃsano.

⁹ Feer, calimsu, and so S^c the second time only.

gavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānaṃ
udānesi

‘Tulam atulañ¹ ca sambhavaṃ bhava-samkhāram
avassaṃ² muni,³

Ajjhattarato samāhito abhida⁴ kavacam iv’ atta-sam-
bhavan’ tī

11. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi ‘Accha-
riyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmi-
cālo sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmi-cālo bhimsanako saloma-
hamso,⁵ deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu. Ko nu kho hetu
ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti?’⁶

12. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃ-
kamī, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
antaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantam etad avoca

‘Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutam bhante mahā vatāyaṃ
bhante bhūmi-cālo sumahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmi-cālo
bhimsanako saloma-hamso,⁷ deva-dundubhiyo ca pha-
limsu Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-
cālassa pātubhāvāyāti?’

13. ‘Attha kho⁸ ime Ānanda hetū attha paccayā mahato
bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame attha?’ Ayam
Ānanda mahā-pathavī udaye patiṭṭhitā, udakam vāte
patiṭṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti So kho⁸ Ānando sumayo
yaṃ mahā-vatā vāyanti, mahā-vatā vāyantā udakam
kampenti, udakam kampitam pathavim kampeti Ayam

¹ So all MSS and K, A S and Udāna But B^r in the
Udāna has ū . ū. Wind 50

² S^t osso, S^d -khāra ossaṃ, K Steinthal, avas-ajj B^m
Sum Hardy and Feer, avassaṃ

³ B^m K Hardy and Feer, muni

⁴ B^m abhinda K Hardy and Feer, abhinda

⁵ S^t lomahamsano, K lomahamso.

⁶ S^d pātubhāvāya deva-dundhubhinañ ca phālītun tī
n pātubhāvā deva-dundhubhinañ ca phālītun

⁷ K lomahamso

⁸ Aug iv 312 omits

paṭhamo hetu pathamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya

14 'Puna ca param Ānanda samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto, devatā¹ vā mahiddhikā² mahānubhāvā,² yassa³ parittā paṭhavi⁴-saññā bhāvitā hoti appamānā āpo-saññā, so imaṃ paṭhavim kampetī samkampetī sampakampetī sampavedhetī. Ayam dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya

15 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchim okkamati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātu-kucchismā nikkhamati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya

17 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayam pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

18 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pivatteti, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayam chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyu-saṅkhāram ossajjati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayam sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

20. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupā-

¹ B^m K devo.

² B^m K -o.

³ B^m Hardy, tassa, so K, with yassa in note.

⁴ S¹ B^m -vī.

disesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya¹ Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti.

21. ² 'Aṭṭha kho imā Ānanda parisā Katamā aṭṭha ' Khattiya-parisā brāhmaṇa-parisā gahapati-parisā samaṇa-parisā Cātummahārājika-parisā Tāvatisa-parisā Māra-parisā Brahma-parisā.

22. 'Abhiñānāmi kho pañāhaṃ Ānanda aneka-satam khattiya-parisaṃ upasaṃkamitvā,³ tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbañ c'eva sallapita-pubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā. Tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayham vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi. Bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na jānanti " Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā " ti? Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti " Ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā " ti?

23. 'Abhiñānāmi kho pañāhaṃ Ānanda aneka-satam brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ . . . pe . . . gahapati-parisaṃ samaṇa-parisaṃ . . . Cātummahārājika-parisaṃ . . . Tāvatisa-parisaṃ . . . Māra-parisaṃ . . . Brahma-parisaṃ upasaṃkamitvā, tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbañ c'eva sallapita-pubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayham vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi. Bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na jānanti " Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā " ti?

¹ SS *have* -āyāti

² Also in *Āṅguttara* iv 307-8, and partly in *Majjhima* i. 72.

³ K (note) upasaṃkamitātāpī pāṭho. So the *Majjhima* and B^p in A

Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassētvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca manā jānanti “ Ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā ” ti? Imā kho Ānanda attha parisā.

24. ¹ ‘ Aṭṭha kho ² imāni Ānanda abhihāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha ?

25. ‘ Ajjhataṃ rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passatī parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbannāni, “ Tāni abhihuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ paṭhamam abhihāyatanam.

26 ‘ Ajjhataṃ rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passatī appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbannāni, “ Tāni abhihuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ duttiyam abhihāyatanam.

27. ‘ Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passatī parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbannāni, “ Tāni abhihuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ tatiyam abhihāyatanam.

28 ‘ Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passatī appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbannāni, “ Tāni abhihuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ catuttham abhihāyatanam.

29. ‘ Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passatī nīlāni ³ nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nīdassanāni nīla-nībhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma ummā-puppham nīlam nīla-vaṇṇam nīla-nīdassanam nīla-nībhāsam—seyyathā ⁴ vā pana taṃ vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭham nīlam nīla-vaṇṇam nīla-nīdassanam nīla-nībhāsam—evaṃ eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passatī nīlāni nīla-vannāni nīla-nīdassanāni nīla-nībhāsāni, “ Tāni abhihuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhihāyatanam.

¹ *Recurr* Aṅguttara iv. 305, 348, Majjhima ii. 13
Comp. Samyutta iv. 77. ² S^c me, S^d omits.

³ S^{cd} often spell nīlo, and so B^m throughout. S^t K nīl-
throughout.

⁴ S^t adds pi (erased here, but still left in below).

30. 'Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pītāni¹ pīta-vanṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma kaṇikāra²-puppham pītam pīta-vanṇam pīta-nidassanam pīta-nibhāsam—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭham pītam pīta-vanṇam pīta-nidassanam pīta-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vanṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhi-bhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evam-saññī hoti, idam chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanam.

31. 'Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitaka-vanṇāni lohitaka-nidassanāni lohitaka-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma bandhujīvaka-puppham lohita-kam lohitaka-vanṇam lohitaka-nidassanam lohitaka-nibhāsam—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato - bhāga - vimaṭṭham lohita-kam lohitaka - vanṇam lohitaka-nidassanam lohitaka-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitaka-vanṇāni lohitaka-nidassanāni lohitaka-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evam-saññī hoti, idam sattamam abhibhāyatanam.

32 'Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vanṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma osadhi-tārakā odāta odāta-vanṇā odāta-nidassanā odāta-nibhāsā—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭham odātam odāta-vanṇam odāta-nidassanam odāta-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vanṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evam-saññī hoti, idam aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam Imāni kho Ānanda aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni.

33. ³ 'Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda vimokhā Katame aṭṭha?

'Rūpī rūpāni passati, ayam paṭhamo vimokho

¹ B^m pītāni, and so throughout

² K kaṇṇ^o. ³ See ante xv. 35, Aṅguttara iv. 306, 349.

‘Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī bahiddhā-rūpāni passati, ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho.

“Subhan” t’eva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho.

‘Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā,¹ nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā, “Ananto ākāso” ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho.

‘Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “Anantaṃ viññānaṃ” ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcama vimokkho.

‘Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho

‘Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ śattamo vimokkho.

‘Sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā-vedayita-nirodham upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokkho.

‘Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha vimokhā.

34. ‘Ekaṃ idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ² viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe³ paṭhamābhī-sambuddho. Atha kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā yenāhaṃ ten’ upasamkamī, upasamkamītvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīto kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā maṃ etad avoca: “Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato” ti.

35. ‘Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Ānanda Māraṃ pāpimaṃ etad avocaṃ.

“Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvaka bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visārada bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārīno, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti⁴ paññāpessanti paṭ-

¹ S° -āya; B° K Hardy, -aṅgamā.

² S° Ūro.

³ S° nigrodha-mūle. But see Kathā Vatthu 359.

⁴ S° desiss°, S° desess° corrected to desiss°.

ṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti

“ Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārīniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

“ Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsakā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārīno, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti

“ Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārīniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti

“ Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañ c’eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ ” ti

36. ‘ Idāni c’eva kho Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye Māro pāpimā yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsī. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā maṃ etad avoca

“ Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato Bhāsītā kho paṇ’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā . Na tāvāhaṃ

pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva¹ me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti¹ viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakam ācariyakam uggaḥetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti. Etarahi kho pana bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakam ācariyakam uggaḥetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato Bhāsītā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā 'Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhunīyo . . . pe . . . yāva me upāsakā . . . yāva me upāsikā . . . yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ' ti Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato" ti

37 'Evaṃ vutte aham Ānanda Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avōcam . " Appossukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, uto tvaṃ māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati "

'Idān' eva kho Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye Tathāgatena satena sampajānena āyu-saṅkhāro ossaṭṭho ' ti.

¹ K *abbreviates without* pe, goes on yāva me bhikkhunīyo na sāvikā bhavissanti Yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti Yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti Yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyam, &c

38 Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca. 'Tīṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tīṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' tī

'Alam dāni¹ Ānanda, mā Tathāgataṃ yāci, akālo dāni Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yācanāyātu'

39. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando . . . pe . . .

Tatīyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

'Tīṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tīṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' tī

'Saddahasi tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ bodhin' tī ?

'Evam bhante.'

'Atha kiñ carahi tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāva-titīyakam abhinippīlesīti' ?

40 'Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ. "Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro ddhīpādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tīṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā Tathāgataṃ kho Ānanda cattāro iddhīpādā . . . pe kappāvasesaṃ vā tī."'

'Saddahasi tvam Ānandāti ?'

'Evam bhante'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etam dukkatam, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddham, yam tvam Tathāgatenā evaṃ olārike nimitte kayiramāne, olārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci "Tīṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tīṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" tī. Sāce tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato patikkhupeyya, atha tatīyakam adhivāseyya Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkatam, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddham

41 'Ekam idāham Ānanda samayam Rājagahe viharāmi Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate Tatāpi kho tāham Ānanda āman-

tesm̐ “ Ramanīyam Ānanda Rājagahaṃ, ramanīyo
 Gijjha-kūṭo pabbato Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro
 iddhīpādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā
 anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam̐
 vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam̐ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda
 cattāro iddhīpādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-
 katā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāraddhā Ākankhamāno
 Ānanda Tathāgato kappam̐ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam̐
 vā ” ti Evam pi kho tvam̐ Ānanda Tathāgatena olārike
 nimitte kayiramāne,¹ olārike obhāse kayiramāne,² nāsakkhi
 paṭivijjhītum, na Tathāgataṃ yāci “ Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā
 kappam̐, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam̐, bahujana-hitāya
 bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya
 deva-manussānaṃ ” ti Sace tvam̐ Ānanda Tathāgataṃ
 yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha
 tatīyakam̐ adhivāseyya Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’
 etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddham̐

42 ‘ Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayamtatth’ eva
 Rājagahe viharāmi Nigrodhārāme³ pe .
 tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Cora-papāte⁴ tatth’
 eva Rājagahe viharāmi Vebhāra-passe Sattapaṇṇi-
 guhāyam⁵ tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Isigili-
 passe Kāla-silāyaṃ tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi
 Sīta-vane Sappasonḍika - pabbhāre . tatth’ eva
 Rājagahe viharāmi Tapodārāme tatth’ eva Rāja-
 gahe viharāmi Veluvane Kalandaka-nivāpe . . . tatth’
 eva Rājagahe viharāmi Jivakambavane tatth’ eva
 Rājagahe viharāmi Maddakucchiṣṣim̐ miḡadāye

43 ‘ Tatrāpi kho tāham Ānanda āmantesiṃ “ Rama-
 nīyam Ānanda Rājagahaṃ, ramanīyo Gijjha-kūṭo pabbato,
 ramanīyo Gotama-nigrodho, ramanīyo Cora-papāto,
 ramanīyā Vebhāra-passe Sattapaṇṇi-guhā, ramanīyā
 Isigili-passe Kāla-silā, ramanīyo Sīta-vane Sappasonḍika-

¹ B^m kariyam°

² B^m kariyam°.

³ B^m K Gotamanigrodhe, *as below*

⁴ S^c corappāte ; K corappapāte

⁵ B^m Tattapaṇṇiguhāraṃ ; S^{at} H Sattapaṇṇa-.

pabbhāro, ramanīyo Tapodārāmo, ramanīyo Veluvane Kalandaka-nivāpo, ramanīyo Jīvakambavanaṇṇo, ramanīyo Maddakucchiṣṣimmiṇṇo migadāyo

44 “Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā Tathāgataṃ kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāraddhā Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā” ti .
Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatenā olārike nimittaṃ kayiramāṇe, olārike obhāse kayiramāṇe, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci “Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappamā, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappamā, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ” ti .
Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatīyakamā adhivāseyya .
Tasmā ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddham

45 ‘Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ idh’eva Vesālīyaṃ viharāmi Udene cetiyaṃ .
Tatāpi kho tāhaṃ Ānanda āmantesiṃ .
“Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ .
Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā Tathāgataṃ kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāraddhā Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā” ti .
Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatenā olārike nimittaṃ kayiramāṇe, olārike obhāse kayiramāṇe, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci .
“Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappamā, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappamā, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ” ti .
Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve a te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatīyakamā adhivāseyya .
Tasmā ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddham

46 'Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayam idh' eva Vesāliyam viharāmi Gotamake cetiye . pe . idh' eva Vesāliyam viharāmi Sattamba-cetiye . idh' eva Vesāliyam viharāmi Bahuputte cetiye . idh' eva Vesāliyam viharāmi Sārāṇḍade cetiye .

47 'Idān' eva kho tāhaṃ Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye āmantesiṃ " Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyam Udenam cetiyam, ramanīyam Gotamakam cetiyam, ramanīyam Sattambam cetiyam, ramanīyam Bahuputtam cetiyam, ramanīyam Sārāṇḍadam cetiyam, ramanīyam Cāpālam cetiyam. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno¹ kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā² ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena olāṅke nimutte kayiramāṇe, olāṅke obhāse kayiramāṇe, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhītuṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci. " Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ " ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ vāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatīyakam adhiyāseyya. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etam dukkatam, tuyh' ev' etam aparaddham.

48 'Na nū evam Ānanda mayā paṭigacce' eva akkhātāṃ, sabbhe³ eva pi vāhi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo². Tam kut' ertha Ānanda labbhā¹. Yam tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam paloka-dhammam tam vata mā paḷujjīti n' etam thānam vijjati². Yam kho paṇ' etam Ānanda Tathāgatena cattam vantam muttam pahīnaṃ paṇṇasattham, ossattho āyu-saṅkhāro Ekamsena vācā Tathāgatena³ bhāsītā. " Na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinib-

¹ K *puts comma at aññathābhāvo, and full stop here*

² B¹ vijjatīti

³ B^m K om

bhāṇaṃ bhavissatī, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti ” Taṃ vacanaṃ¹ Tathāgato jīvita-hetu puna paccāvamissatīti,² n’etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati

‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Mahā-vanaṃ Kuṭāgāra-sālā ten’ upasaṅkamissāmāti.’³

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

49. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhīṃ yena Mahā-vanaṃ Kuṭāgāra-sālā ten’ upasaṅkamaṃ Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi

‘Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upat̥thāna-sālāyaṃ⁴ sannipātehitī.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭiṣṣutvā, yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upat̥thāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātetvā, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ at̥thāsī Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

‘Sannipatito bhante bhikkku-saṅgho. Yassa. dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti’

50. Atha kho Bhagavā yena upat̥thāna-sālā ten’ upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

‘Tasmāt iha bhikkhave ye vo⁵ mayā dhammā abhiññāya⁶ desitā, te vo sādhuṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā, yathayidaṃ⁷ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭ̥thitikaṃ, tad assa bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya at̥thāva hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ Katame ca te bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā, ye vo⁸ sādhuṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā yathayidaṃ

¹ B^m K om., K has tañca for tam

² S^c paccāmis°, B^m K paccāgaṃ° Sum has paccāv°

³ S^c -māti corrected to -mīti ⁴ B^m sātaṃ Sec 1 6

⁵ K te

⁶ B^m K -ñā, and below aluays

⁷ B^m yathāyidaṃ aluays

⁸ B^m inserts bhikkhū

brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assā ciraṭṭhitikam, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ² Seyyathīdaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo Ime kho¹ bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā,² te vo sādhuṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikam, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ³ ti

51. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁴.

'Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo, vaya-dhammā saṅkhārā, appamādena sampādettha, na ciraṃ Tathāgata-ss parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tīṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā⁵ Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā⁶

'Paripakko vayo mayhaṃ, parittaṃ mama jīvitam,
Pahāya⁷ vo gamissāmi, katarā me saraṇam attano,
Appamattā satimanto susilā hotha bhikkhavo
Susamāhita-samkappā sacittam anurakkhatha

¹ B^m K add te

² K ye te

³ B^m K vatvāna.

⁴ K here inse. ts. as note, i.e. param Sihaḷa-potṭhake 'Paripakko vayo . karissatīti' dissati, and in the text before these verses places the following

Dahārā pi ca ye vuḍḍhā	ye balā ye ca paṇḍitā
Adḍhā c'evā daḍḍā ca	sabbe maccu-parāyaṇā
Yathā pi kumbhakārassa	kataṃ mattika-bhājanaṃ,
Khuddakaṇ ca mahantaṇ ca	yaṃ [K yañca] pakkaṃ
	yaṇ ca āmakam,

Sabbaṃ bheda-pariyantaṃ evaṃ maccāna jīvitam.

Athāparam etad avoca Satthā

Paripakko, &c

⁵ S^a pahāvayo.

Yo imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye appamatto vihessatī¹

² Pahāya jāti-saṃsāraṃ dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti '

Tatīyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitam.³

¹ K viharissatī, vihessatī *in foot note*.

² B^m pahāyajāyajāyatiyaṃsaṃsāraṃ

³ B^m Bhāṇavāraṃ tatīyaṃ ; K tatīya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

CHAPTER IV.

4. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesālīṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsī, Vesālīyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto¹ nāgāpalokitaṃ Vesālīṃ apaloketvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesī :

‘Idaṃ pacchimakam Ānanda Tathāgatassa Vesālī-dassanaṃ bhavissatī, āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Bhaṇḍagāmo ten’ upasamkanuissāmāti’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim yena Bhaṇḍagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme viharati.

2. ² Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī .

‘Catunnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca katamesaṃ catunnaṃ’ Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlam anubud-

¹ So all MSS.

² Recurs Anguttara II 1. Comp. Saṃyutta v. 431.

dham paṭividdham, ariyo samādhī anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhava-taṇhā khīṇā bhava-netti, n'atthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā Sugato athâparam etad avoca Satthā :

'Sīlam samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,
Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā.
Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsī bhikkhunam,
Dukkhas' anta-karo Satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto'
ti.¹

4. Tatrāpi sudam Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme viharanto etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnam dhammim katham karoti : Iti sīlam iti samādhī iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhī-paribhāvītā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā² avijjāsavā ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

'Āyāma' Ānanda yena Hatthigāmo . . . pe³ . . . Ambagāmo . . . Jambugāmo . . . yena Bhoganagaraṃ ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

6. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim yena Bhoganagaraṃ tad avasari.

7. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Ānande cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Cattāro me bhikkhave mahā-padese desessāmi,⁴ taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasi-karotha bhāssissāmīti.'

¹ Quoted Kathā Vatthu 115.

² K omits.

³ B^m has no pe, but puts yena before each name. K has neither pe nor yena.

⁴ Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 167 foll.

⁵ S^{cd} desiss^o.

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosurū. Bhagavā etad avoca :

8. ‘Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya. “Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’ eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idaṃ na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam,¹ imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahītaṃ” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha² Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanam imassa ca bhikkhuno suggahītaṃ” ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha

9. ‘Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : “Amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse saṃgho viharati satthero sapāṃokkho Tassa me saṃghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinanditabbam na³ paṭikkositaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na’ c’ eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idaṃ na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca saṃghassa duggahītaṃ” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam :

¹ Añg. adds sammāsambuddhassa (throughout).

² Añg. repeats from Idha down to sandassetabbāni (and so always).

³ K throughout nappaṭi-.

"Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca samghassa suggahītan" ti Idam bhikkhave dutiyam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha

10 'Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya "Amukasmim nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhamma-dharā vinaya-dharā mātikā-dharā Tesam me therānam sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam Dhammo ayam Vinayo ayam Satthu sāsanan" ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsītam n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkosītabbam Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosītvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu-kam uggahe tvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c'eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam "Addhā idam na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tesañ ca therānam duggahītan" ti, iti h' etam bhikkhave chaḍḍeyātha Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c' eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam "Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tesañ ca therānam suggahītan" ti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha

11. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya "Amukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhamma-dharo vinaya-dharo mātikā-dharo Tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam Dhammo ayam Vinayo idam Satthu sāsanan" ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsītam n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkosītabbam Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosītvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu-kam uggahe tvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c'eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam: "Addhā idam na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca therassa duggahītan" ti, iti h' etam bhikkhave chaḍḍeyātha Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c' eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam.

“Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca therassa suggahītan” ti. Idam bhikkhave cattuttham mahā-padesam dhāreyyāthāti.

‘Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahā-padese dhāreyyā-thāti.’

12 Tatra pi sudam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharanto Ānande¹ cetiye etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnam dhammiṃ katham karoti. Iti sīlam iti samādhī iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhī-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammaṃ eva āsavehi vimuccati, sey, athidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhoganagare yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi.

‘Ayāṃ’ Ānanda yena Pāvā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

² Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāvā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa ambavane.

14 Assosi kho Cundo kamināra-putto. ‘Bhagavā kira Pāvāyaṃ anuppatto³ Pāvāyaṃ viharati mayham ambavane’ ti. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ kammāra-puttaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi.

15 Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavatā dhammivā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca. ‘Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti’ Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhī-bhāvena.

16 Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato adhi-

¹ So S^d K. S^t B^m -ya ² Recurs in Udāna viii 5

³ SS omit Pāvāyaṃ anuppatto. B^m pāripāpaṇi anuppatto Pāvāraṇi viharati Udāna adds a clause

vāsanam viditvā, utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

17. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇītam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā pahūtañ ca sūkara-maddavam Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: 'Kālo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan' ti.

18. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇṇa-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-samghena yena Cundassa kammāra-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Cundam kammāra-puttam āmantesi: 'Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavam paṭiyattam, tena mam parivisa, yam pan' aññaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam, tena bhikkhu-samgham parivisāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yam ahosi sūkara-maddavam paṭiyattam, tena Bhagavantam parivisi, yam pan' aññaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam tena bhikkhu-samgham parivisi.

19. Atha kho Bhagavā Cundam kammāra-puttam āmantesi:

'Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavam avasittham, tam sobbhe nikhaṇāhi, nāhan tam Cunda passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya yassa tam paribhuttam sammā-pariṇāmam gaccheyya aññatara Tathāgatassāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yam ahosi sūkara-maddavam avasittham tam sobbhe nikhaṇitvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Cundam kammāra-puttam Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

20. Atha kho Bhagavato Cundassa kammāra-puttassa bhattan bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppajji lohita-pak-khandikā pabālā¹ vedanā vattanti mārāṇantikā Tā²

¹ B^m bālā, K sab°. Compare 2. 23

² S^c om.; S^d tatra; K tāpi.

sudaṃ Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāsesi avihaññamāno
 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandaṃ āmantesi.
 'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Kusinārā ten' upasamkamissāmāti'
 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
 paccassosi.

Cundassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā kammārassāti me
 sutam
 Ābādhaṃ samphusi¹ dhīro pabālhaṃ² māraṇanti-
 kam.

Bhuttassa ca³ sūkara-maddavena
 Vyādhīpabālā udapādi Satthuno.
 Viriccamāno⁴ Bhagavā avoca
 Gacchāṃ' ahaṃ Kusināraṃ⁵ nagaraṃ ti.

21 Atha kho* Bhāgavā maggā okkamma yen' añña-
 taraṃ rukkhā-mūlaṃ ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā
 āyasmantam Ānandaṃ āmantesi. 'Ingha me tvaṃ
 Ānanda catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi
 Ānanda, nisīdissāmīti'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
 paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpesi

22. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho
 Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi, 'Ingha me
 tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇīyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi, Ānanda,
 pivissāmīti'

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

'Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni atikkantāni,
 tam' cakkacchinnam udakaṃ parittaṃ luṭṭhaṃ āvīlaṃ
 sandati. Ayaṃ bhante Kakuthā⁷ nadī avidūre acchodikā

¹ S° phusayati; S^d phusati; S^t phusati; B^m sam-
 phusati

² K sabo ³ Ce. ⁴ K vireco. ⁵ K kusinaram

⁶ Here K inserts in brackets in the text (imā gāthāyo
 Saṅgīti-kāle Saṅgīti-kārakehi vuttā), with footnote Sīhala-
 potthake ime gāthā na dissanti

⁷ S° kuko, B^m K kakudha (throughout),

sātodikā sītodikā¹ setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā Ettha Bhagavā pāṇiyaṇ ca pivissati, gattāni ca sītaṃ karissatīti.'

23 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi. 'Ingha me tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda, pivissāmīti.'

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakāṣa-satāni atikkantāni. Taṃ cakkacchinnam udakaṃ parittaṃ luḷitaṃ āvilaṃ sandatī Ayam bhante Kakutthā nadi avidūre acchodikā sātodikā sītodikā setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā Ettha Bhagavā pāṇiyaṇ ca pivissati, gattāni ca sītaṃ² karissatīti.'

24 Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi. 'Ingha me tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda, pivissāmīti'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā pattaṃ gahe tvā yena sā nadikā ten' upasaṃkamī Atha kho sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḷitā āvilā sandamānā āyasmante Ānande upasaṃkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandittha.³

25. Atho kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi. "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvātā! Ayam hi sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḷitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasaṃkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandatīti!" Pāttena pāṇiyaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvātā! Idāni sā bhante nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḷitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasaṃkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandittha! Pivatu Bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ, pivatu Sugato pāṇiyaṃ' ti

Atha kho Bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ apāyi.⁴

¹ K -akā.

² S^t sītim; K sīti

³ B^m K sandatī.

⁴ S^c apāsi, B^m pāṇiyaṃ mapāsi

26. Tena kho pana samayena Pukkuso Malla-putto Ālārassa Kālāmassa sāvako Kusinārāya Pāvaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukkha-mūle nisinnam, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbutaṃ bhante, santena vata bhante pabbajitā vihārena viharanti !

27. 'Bhūta-pubbaṃ bhante Ālāro Kālāmo addhāna-magga-paṭipanno maggā okkamma avidūre aññatarasmim rukkha-mūle divā-vihāre nisīdi. Atha kho bhante pañcamattāni sakata-satāni Ālāram Kālāmaṃ nissāya nissāya ¹ atikkamimsu. Atha kho bhante aññataro puriso tassa sakata-satthassa ² piṭṭhito ³ āgacchanto yena Ālāro Kālāmo ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Ālāram Kālāmaṃ etad avoca :

"Apī bhante pañcamattāni sakata-satāni atikkamantāni addasāti ?"

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso addasan " ti.

"Kim pana bhante saddaṃ assosīti ?"

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso saddaṃ assosin " ti

"Kim pana bhante sutto ahoṣīti ?"

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sutto ahoṣin " ti

"Kim pana bhante saññī ahoṣīti ?"

"Evam āvuso " ti.

'So tvaṃ bhante saññī samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakata-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva addasa na pana saddaṃ assosī, apī hi te bhante saṃghāṭi rajena okiṇṇā ' ti.

'Evam āvuso ' ti.

'Atha kho bhante tassa purisassa etad ahoṣi : "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho ! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī

¹ S° B° K omit here, but not in the repetition

² S° satassa ; B° tassa.

³ K piṭhito piṭhito.

samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva dakkhiti¹ na pana saddaṃ sos-satīti."² Ājāre Kālāme ulāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedetvā pakkāmiti.'

28 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasī Pukkusa? Kataman nu kho dukkaratarāṃ vā durabhisambhavatarāṃ vā, yo saññī samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva passeyya na pana saddaṃ suṇeyya, yo vā saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n' eva passeyya na pana saddaṃ suṇeyyāti?'

29. 'Kiṃ hi³ bhante tāni karissanti pañca vā sakaṭa-satāni cha vā sakaṭa-satāni satta vā sakaṭa-satāni attha vā sakaṭa-satāni nava vā sakaṭa-satāni dasa vā sakaṭa-satāni sakaṭa-sataṃ vā sakaṭa-sahassaṃ vā? Atha kho etad eva dukkaratarāṃ c' eva durabhisambhavatarāṃ ca yo saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n' eva passeyya na saddaṃ suṇeyyāti.'

30 'Ekaṃ idāhaṃ Pukkusa samayaṃ Ātumaṃ viharāmi Bhusāgāre. Tena kho pana samayena deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā Bhusāgārassa dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā Atha kho Pukkusa Ātumaṃ⁴ mahā-jana-kāyo nikkhamitvā yena te dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā ten' upasaṃkami.

31. Tena kho panāhaṃ Pukkusa samayena Bhusāgārā nikkhamitvā Bhusāgāra-dvāre abbhokāse caṃkamāmi. Atha kho Pukkusa aññataro puriso tamhā mahā-jana-kāyā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṇi abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tūtaṃ kho ahaṃ Pukkusa taṃ purisaṃ etad avocaṃ:

32. "Kin nu kho so āvuso mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito"? ti.

¹ S^{cd} -iti; K dakkhati; B^m atikkantāni n'eva akkhasi

² B^m assositi.

³ S^c om.

⁴ S^c -mayā; S^{dt} -māyā; B^m Pukkuasāhumāyaṇ; K -yaṇ.

“Idāni bhante deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā Etth’ eso¹ mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito, tvam pana bhante kva² ahosīti?”

“Idh’ eva kho ahaṃ āvuso ahosin” ti

“Kim pana bhante addasāti?”

“Na kho āvuso addasan” ti.

“Kim pana bhante saddaṃ assosīti?”

“Na kho ahaṃ āvuso saddaṃ assosin” ti.

“Kim pana bhante sutto ahosīti?”

“Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sutto ahosin” ti

“Kim pana bhante saññī ahosīti?”

“Evam āvuso” ti.

“So tvam bhante saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n’eva addasa na pana saddaṃ assosīti?”

“Evam āvuso” ti.

33. ‘Atha kho Pukkusa tassa purisassa etad ahosi. “Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n’eva dakkhiti³ na pana saddaṃ sossatīti”⁴ Mayi ulāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedetvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakāmaṃti’

34. Evaṃ vutte Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca.

‘Esāhaṃ bhante yo me⁵ Ālāre Kālāme pasādo taṃ mahā-vāte vā opunāmi siḡha-sotāya vā nadiyā pavāhemi. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīntīti, evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito! Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi

¹ B^m K ettha so.

² S^{ed} kuhin, B^m onāts.

³ S^{ed} K dakkhissati.

⁴ K suṇissatīti

⁵ K om

Dhammañ ca Bhikkhu-Saṅghaṇ ca Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā, dhāretu aṇṇat' agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti

35 Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi. 'Ingha me tvaṃ bhāṇe siṅgi-vannaṃ yugaṃ¹ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ āharāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho so puriso Pukkusassa Malla-puttassa paṭissutvā taṃ siṅgi-vannaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ āhari.²

Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto taṃ siṅgi-vannaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ Bhagavato upanāmesī. 'Idaṃ bhante siṅgi-vannaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ, taṃ me bhante Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.'

'Tena hi Pukkusa ekena maṃ acchādehi ekena Ānandaṃ' ti

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā ekena Bhagavantam acchādesi, ekena āyasman-taṃ Ānandaṃ.

36. Atha kho Bhagavā Pukkusaṃ Malla-puttaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahamsesi. Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi

37 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acira-pakkante Pukkuse Malla-putte taṃ siṅgi-vannaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmesī, taṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ vitaccikaṃ³ viya khāyati.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva parisuddho bhante Tathāgatassa chavi-vannaṃ pariyodāto! Idaṃ bhante siṅgi-vannaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ Bhaga-

¹ B^m K yuga-, and below. ² S^c adāsi; S^d adāsīm

³ S^c vito; S^d vitāsikam; S^t vitasikaṃ; B^m satacchitam; K hatacchikam and below.

vato kāyaṃ upanāmesim, taṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ vītaccikaṃ¹ viya khāyatīti² !

‘Evam etaṃ Ānanda. Dvīsu kho Ānanda kālesu ativiya Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto. Katamesu dvīsu? Yaṇ ca Ānanda rattiṃ Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yaṇ ca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, imesu kho Ananda dvīsu kālesu ativiya Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto

38. ‘Ajja kho pan’ Ānanda rattiyaṃ pacchima-yāme Kusinārāyaṃ Upavattane Mallānaṃ sāla-vane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Kakutthā³ nadī ten’ upasaṃkamaṃssā-māti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Sīngi-vaṇṇa-yugaṃ⁴ maṭṭam Pukkuso abhihārayi
Tena acchādito Satthā hema-vaṇṇo asōbhathāti.

39 Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Kakutthā nadī ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Kakutthaṃ nadim ajjhogahetvā nahātvā⁴ ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena Ambavanaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Cundakaṃ āman-tesī :

‘Ingha me tvaṃ Cundaka catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭim paññāpehi, kilanto ’smi Cundaka, nipajjissāmti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Cundaka Bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭim paññāpesi.

40. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya,⁵ sato sampajāno utthāna-

¹ S^c vītasikaṃ ; S^{dt} vītasikaṃ ; B^m haticchitaṃ.

² S^{at} kuk^o ; B^m kakuma ; K kakudha, *and below*.

³ B^m K sīngivannaṃ yuga-

⁴ B^m nhatvā. ⁵ S^c acchādāya ; S^d accādāya.

saññam manasikarivā. Āyasmā pana Cundako tatth' eva Bhagavato purato nisīdi.

41. Gantvāna Buddho nadiyam¹ Kakuttham²
 Acchodi-sātodika-vippasannaṃ,³
 Ogāhi Satthā sukilanta⁴-rūpo
 Tathāgato appaṭimo va loke.
 Nahatvā pitvā c' udatāri⁵ Satthā⁶
 Purakkhato bhikkhu-gaṇassa majje.
 Satthā pavattā⁷ Bhagavā 'dha dhamme
 Upāgami Amba-vanaṃ mahesi.
 Āmantayi Cundakaṃ nāma bhikkhuṃ,
 'Catugguṇaṃ patthara⁸ me nippajjaṃ⁹
 So modito¹⁰ bhāvitattena Cundo
 Catugguṇaṃ patthari¹¹ khippam eva.
 Nippajji Satthā sukilanta¹²-rūpo
 Cundo pi tattha pamukhe¹³ nisīdīti

42 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-
 tesī :

'Siyā kho pan' Ānanda Cundassa kammāra-puttassa
 koci vippaṭisāraṃ upadaheyya "Tassa te āvuso Cunda
 alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, yassa te Tathāgato pacchi-
 maṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā parinibbuto" ti. Cundassa
 Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evaṃ vippaṭisāro paṭivine-
 tabbo :

"Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, yassa te
 Tathāgato pacchimaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā parinibbuto.
 Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Cunda Bhagavato sutam
 sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, dve 'me piṇḍapātā santasama-

¹ K -ikaṃ. ² S^{ed} kuko; B^m K kakudham.

³ S^{ed} acchodikaṃ; S^{ed} sātodikaṃ; B^m K acchodakaṃ
 sātodakaṃ

⁴ B^m K akilanta- ⁵ SS K pivitvā; B^m K cudakāni.

⁶ K sutvā. ⁷ B^m sattāpiv°

⁸ B^m santara, K santhari ⁹ K -jij

¹⁰ S° B^m K codito. ¹¹ B^m santari; K santhari.

¹² B^m K ak°. ¹³ S° -kho va; S° -kho.

phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahap-phalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā ca. Katame dve? Yañ ca piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjivā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjivā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati. Ime dve piṇḍapātā samasama-phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahāni-samsatarā ca.¹ Āyu-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, vaṇṇa-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sukha-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, yasa-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, ādhipateyya-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ” ti.

‘Cundassa Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evaṃ vipphaṇṇasāro paṭivinetabbo’ ti.

43. Atha kho Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati,²
Kusalo ca jahāti³ pāpakam, rāgadosamohakkhayā sa⁴
nibbuto ti.

Ālāra-vedalla-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Catutthaṃ.⁵

¹ See Mil. 174.

² S° cīyati; S° cīyyo; B° veraṇaṇa viyayati.

³ B° va hoti; K omits ca.

⁴ K om.

⁵ K catuttha-bhāṇavāraṃ; B° bhāṇavāraṃ catutthaṃ.

CHAPTER V.

5. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-
tesi : 'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārima¹-
tīraṃ yena Kusinārā-Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ
ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-
cassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ
yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārima-tīraṃ yena Kusinārā-
Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami,
upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi .

'Ingā me tvaṃ Ānanda antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ
uttara-sisakaṃ mañcakaṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Ānanda,
nipajjissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
paṭissutvā antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ uttara-sisakaṃ
mañcakaṃ paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena
passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde² pādaṃ accādhāya³
sato sampajāno

2. Tena kho pana samayena yamaka-sālā sabba-phāli-
phullā⁴ honti akāla-pupphēhi. Te Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ
okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya.
Dibbāni pi mandāra-pupphāni anta⁵likkhā papatanti,⁶
tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippa-
kiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi candana-cuṇ-
ṇāni antalikkhā papatanti,⁶ tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ

¹ B^m -maṃ, and so below ; K pāriman.

² B^m K pādena. ³ S^c B^m accchādāya ; S^d accādhāraya.

⁴ S^c pālī° ; B^m pālīpullā. ⁵ B^m patanti, and below.

⁶ B^m patanti ; K sampat°.

okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dībbāni pi turiyāni antalikkhe vajjenti¹ Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dībbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti Tathāgatassa pūjāya

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

‘Sabba-phāliphullā kho² Ānanda yamaka-sālā akāla-pupphehi³ Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dībbāni pi mandāra-pupphāni antalikkhā papatanti, tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya, dībbāni pi candana-cuṇṇāni antalikkhā papatanti,⁴ tāni⁵ Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ⁶ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dībbāni pi turiyāni antalikkhe vajjenti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dībbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti⁷ Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

‘Na kho Ānanda ettāvatā Tathāgato sakkato vā hoti garukato vā mānito vā pūjito vā apacito vā. Yo⁸ kho Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā upāsako vā upāsikā vā dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati samīci-paṭipanno⁹ anudhamma-cārī, so Tathāgataṃ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti paramāya pūjāya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda “dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā viharissāma samīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino” ti, evaṃ¹⁰ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabban’ ti.

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upavāṇo¹¹ Bhagavato purato ṭhito hoti Bhagavantam vijamāno Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavāṇaṃ apasādesi:¹² ‘Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.’

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: ‘Ayaṃ kho

¹ B^m K -anti and below.

² S^c pāliphūlako; S^d phāliphullakokhā; B^m phāliphullā kho.

³ B^m adds te

⁴ B^m pato, but K papato.

⁵ B^m tāmitāni.

⁶ B^m sariyaṃ (a second time).

⁷ B^m patto.

⁸ S^c ye; B^m K yo.

⁹ B^m paṭipannā.

¹⁰ B^m K -ñ.

¹¹ S^c -no throughout; S^t -vaṇo, afterwards -vaṇo.

¹² B^m -sāreti; K -sādeti (throughout).

āyasmā Upavāṇo dīgha-rattam Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī. Atha ca pana¹ Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.” Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi : “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti ?”

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Upavāṇo dīgha-rattam Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī, atha ca pana Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādeti. “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.” Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi. “Apehi bhikkhu mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti” ?’

‘Yebhuyyena Ānanda dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā sanūpatitā Tathāgatam dassanāya. Yāvatā Ānanda Kusinārā-Upavattanam Mallānam sāla-vanam² sāmantato dvādasā yojanāni n’atthi so padeso vālagga-koṭi-nittud-danamatto³ pi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi apphuṭo.⁴ Devatā Ānanda ujjhāyanti⁵ “Dūrā⁶ vat’ amhā āgatā Tathāgatam⁷ dassanāya. Kadāci karahaci⁸ Tathāgatā⁹ loke uppajjanti¹⁰ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, ayaṃ ca¹¹ rattiyaṃ pacchima-yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ayaṃ ca mahesakkho bhikkhu Bhavagato purato ṭhito ovārento, na mayaṃ labhāma pacchime kāle Tathāgatam dassanāyati” devatā Ānanda ujjhāyanti¹²’

6. ‘Katham-bhūtā pana bhante Bhagavā devatā manasikarotīti’ ?¹³

‘Sant’ Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saṇṇimyo, kese pakūriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papā-

¹ B^m om.

² B^m upavattanasālavanam *omitting* Kus^o and Mall^o.

³ B^m nituddhana^o. (See *Anguttara* 1. 65.) ⁴ B^m apuṭo.

⁵ B^m upajjh^o. ⁶ B^m inserts ca. ⁷ K -tassa.

⁸ S^c -hāci ; so S^d corrected to -haci ; B^m karassaci.

⁹ B^m K -to. ¹⁰ K -jati araham -ddho (B^m -o).

¹¹ B^m ajj’ eva. ¹² K *omits* dev-tīti. ¹³ K karontīti.

taṃ¹ papatanti āvaṭṭanti² 'vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum³ loke antaradhāyissatīti!"

'Sant' Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saṇṇiniyo, kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papā-tam papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum³ loke antaradhāyissatīti!" Yā pana tā devatā vīta-rāgā, tā satā sampajānā adhvāsenti "Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā?"⁴ ti.'

7. 'Pubbe bhante disāsu vassam vutthā bhikkhū āgacchanti Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, te mayam labhāma manobhāvanīye⁵ bhikkhū dassanāya labhāma payirupāsānāya Bhagavato pana mayam bhante accayena na labhissāma manobhāvanīye bhikkhū dassanāya na labhissāma payirupāsānāyāti.'

8 'Cattār' imāni Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyāni⁶ saṃvejanīyāni⁷ ṭhānāni Katamāni cattāri?

"Idha Tathāgato jāto" ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

"Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho" ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ

"Idha Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavatitan" ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

"Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto" ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

¹ K chinna-pātaṃ viya, and below; B^m chinna-pātaṃ papatō. ² S^{ed} -ṭenti, and below; B^m K -ṭanti.

³ K cakkhumā (text), cakkhum (note), and below.

⁴ Cp. 3. 63; 6. 39

⁵ K -niye; SS all -niye here; but in Sum -niye.

⁶ S^{ed} throughout 1; so at first S^d. K throughout 1.

⁷ S^{ed} throughout 1; so at first S^d. K throughout 1.

‘Imāni kho Ānanda cattāri saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyāni samvejaniyāni ṭhānāni. Āgamissanti kho Ānanda saddhā bhikkhu¹-bhikkhuniyo upāsaka²-upāsikāyo “Idha Tathāgato jāto” ti pi, “Idha Tathāgato anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho” ti pi, “Idha Tathāgatena anuttaram dhamma-cakkaṃ pavatitan” ti pi, “Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto” ti pi.

‘Ye hi keci Ānanda cetiya-cārikaṃ āhīṇḍantā pasannacittā kālaṃ karissanti, sabbe te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissanti.’

9. ‘Kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante mātugāme paṭipajjāmāti?’

‘Adassanaṃ Ānandāti.’

‘Dassane Bhagavā sati kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban?’ ti.

‘Anālāpo Ānandāti.’

‘Ālapantena pana bhante kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban?’ ti.

‘Sati Ānanda upaṭṭhāpetabbā’ ti

10. ‘Kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjāmāti?’

‘Avyāvaṭā tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa sarīrapujāya, iṅha tumhe Ānanda sadatthe ghaṭatha, sadattham³ anuyuñjatha, sadatthe appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharatha. Sant’ Ānanda khattiya-pañḍitā pi brāhmaṇa-pañḍitā pi gahapati-pañḍitā pi Tathāgate abhiṇṇasannā,⁴ te Tathāgatassa sarīra-pūjaṃ karissanti.’

11. ‘Kathaṃ pana bhante Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban?’ ti

‘Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti,⁵ evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban’ ti.

‘Kathaṃ pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti?’

‘Rañño Ānanda cakkavattissa sarīraṃ ahatena⁶ vatthena veṭhenti. Ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena kappāsena veṭhenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena vat-

¹ K -khū.

² B^m K -kā.

³ B^m -ttho; K -tthe. See Mil. 408. ⁴ B^m atitapas°.

⁵ B^m paṭipajjitabbanti.

⁶ B^m āhatena always.

thena veṭhenti. Etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ¹ veṭhetvā ayasāya² tela-doniyā pak-khipitvā aññissā ayasāya doniyā paṭikujjetvā sabba-gandhānaṃ cītakam karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe³ rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ karonti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti

‘Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipaj-janti evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Cātum-mahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha ye mālaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā vaṇṇakaṃ⁴ vā āropessanti abhivā-dessanti vā, cittaṃ vā pasādessanti,⁵ tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

12. ‘Cattāro me Ānanda thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?’

‘Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammā-Sambuddhe thūpāraho, Pacceka-Buddho thūpāraho, Tathāgata-sāvako⁷ thūpāraho, rājā cakkavatti thūpāraho

‘Katamañ c’ Ānanda⁸ attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho? “Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa thūpo” ti Ānanda bahujaṇo cittaṃ pasādeti,⁹ te tattha cittaṃ pasā-detvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokam uppajjanti.¹⁰ Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho.

‘¹¹ Katamañ c’ Ānanda¹¹ attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Pacceka-Sambuddho thūpāraho? “Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato Pac-

¹ K^{re} ² B^m āyasāya corrected to -saya.

³ B^m cātumahāpate.

⁴ B^m K cuṇṇakaṃ. See below 6. 17; Vin. iv. 341.

⁵ B^m pasādevāssanti. ⁶ Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 245.

⁷ B^m K Tathāgatassa sāvako, and so below.

^{8,9} S^{cat} Katamānanda; K Kiñcān^o (text) in a note, Katamācān^o. In each subsequent par. Kiñcān^o.

⁹ B^m K bahujaṇā . . . pasādentī throughout. B^m in-serts te after cittaṃ. ¹⁰ B^m K upap^o, and below.

^{11,11} S^t Kañcānanda; S^t Katamānanda; so each in next par. B^m K Kiñcān^o, and below.

ceka-Sambuddhassa thūpo" ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Pacceka-Sambuddho thūpāraho.

'Katamañ c' Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpāraho? "Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa sāvaka-thūpo" ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpāraho.

'¹ Katamañ c' Ānanda¹ attha-vasaṃ paṭicca rājā cak-kavattī thūpāraho? "Ayaṃ tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño thūpo" ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

'Ime² kho Ānanda cattāro thūpārahā' ti.

13. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando vihāraṃ pavisitvā kapīsaṃ³ ālambitvā rodamaṇo aṭṭhāsi: "Āhañ ca vat' amhi sekho⁴ sakaraṇīyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati⁵ yo⁶ mamaṃ anukampako' ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. 'Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Ānando' ? ti.

'Eso bhante āyasmā Ānando vihāraṃ pavisitvā kapīsaṃ ālambitvā rodamaṇo uthito: "Āhañ ca vat' amhi sekho sakaraṇīyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati yo mamaṃ anukampako" ti '

Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: 'Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Ānandaṃ āmantehi: "Satthā taṃ āvuso Ānanda āmantetīti."'

¹⁻¹ S° katamāncāno; S^{at} katamānanda, B^m kiñcāpi-nanda.

² S^{cat} iti; B^m K ime.

³ See Jāt. iii. 23; Vin. ii. 121.

⁴ K sekkho. See Thera-Gāthā 1045.

⁵ S^{cat} om., and below.

⁶ S^{cat} so, and below.

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca 'Satthā taṃ āvuso Ānanda āmantetīti.'

'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Ānando tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

14. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Alaṃ Ānanda mā soci¹ mā paridevi.² Na nu etaṃ Ānanda mayā patigacc' eva akkhātaṃ, sabbe³ eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo ? Taṃ kut' ettha Ānanda labbhā ? yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhaṭaṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjīti⁴ n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Dīgha-rattaṃ kho te Ānanda Tathāgato paccupaṭṭhito mettena kāya-kammaṃ hitena sukhena advayena appamāṇena, mettena vacī-kammaṃ . . pe . . mettena maṇo-kammaṃ hitena sukhena advayena appamāṇena Katapuñño 'sī tvam Ānanda Padhānaṃ anuyujja khuppaṃ hohisi⁵ anāsavo' ti

15. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

'Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva upaṭṭhākā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ Ānando. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva upaṭṭhākā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayhaṃ Ānando.

'Paṇḍito kho⁶ bhikkhave Ānando jānāti : "Ayaṃ kālō Tathāgataṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum bhikkhūnaṃ,⁷ ayaṃ kālō bhikkhunīnaṃ, ayaṃ kālō upāsakānaṃ,

¹ B^m soca.

² B^m -vā.

³ B^m taṃ vata Tathāgatassāpi sariraṃ (sic) mā palujjitaṃ.

⁴ S^{od} hosi ; K hohipi. See Sum i. 10.

⁵ B^m ekapparamā, and below. See S. v. 164. ⁶ B^m K om.

⁷ B^m K repeat ayaṃ kālō before bhikkhūnaṃ.

ayaṃ kālo upāsikānaṃ,¹ ayaṃ kālo rañño rāja-mahāmat-tānaṃ tittiyānaṃ² tittiya-sāvakaṇaṃ³ ti.

16. 'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā⁴ dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro?

'Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā hoti atha⁵ Ānando tuṃhī hoti.

'Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuni-parisā . . .⁶ upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave upāsikā-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṃhī hoti.⁶

'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā raññe cakkavattumhi.⁷

'Sace bhikkhave khattiya-parisā⁸ . . . brāhmaṇa-parisā . . . gahapati-parisā . . . samaṇa-parisā rājānaṃ cakkavattum dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave samaṇa-parisā hoti atha rājā cakkavattī tuṃhī hoti.

¹ B^m omits this phrase.

² K has ayaṃ kālo before both last terms; and B^m omits tittiyānaṃ.

³ K abbhūta, and below: B^m here abbhudhā but abbhūta below. See Aṅguttara ii. 132.

⁴ B^m adds kho, and so below.

⁵ K B^m repeat the previous sentence with each of the other three parisās.

⁶ B^m K add Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhūta-dhammā Ānande.

⁷ The usual link katame cattāro is not in SS B^m or K. It is in the Aṅguttara ii. 133.

⁸ K places rājānaṃ . . . hoti here first; and continues Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇa-parisā . . . gahapati-parisā . . . samaṇa-parisā rājānaṃ . . . hoti. B^m has it twice, for Khattiyas and Samanas.

‘Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā¹ bhikkhunī - parisā . . upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā - parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasamkamati, dassanena pi² sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā³ ’va bhikkhave upāsikā-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhī hoti

‘Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande’ ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Mā bhante Bhagavā masmim kuḍḍa-nagarake⁴ ujjāṅgala-nagarake sākha-nagarake⁵ parinibbāyatu.⁶ Santi hi⁶ bhante aññāni mahā-nagarāni seyyathidaṃ Campā Rājagahaṃ Sāvattī Sāketam Kosambi Bārāṇasi. Ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyatu, ettha bahū khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhippasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarīra-pūjaṃ karissantīti.’

‘Mā h’evaṃ Ānanda avaca, mā h’evaṃ Ānanda avaca kuḍḍa-nagarakam⁷ ujjāṅgala-nagarakam sākha⁸-nagarakan ti.

18. ‘Bhūta - pubbaṃ Ānanda Rājā Mahā - Sudassano nāma ahosi cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvī⁹ janapadatthāvariyaappatto¹⁰ satta-ratana-samanāgato. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa ayaṃ Kusinārā Kusāvati nāma rājadhānī ahosi, puratthimena ca pacchimena ca dvādasa yojanāni āyāmena uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta yojanāni vitthārena

‘Kūsāvati Ānanda rājadhānī iddhā c’eva ahosi pitā¹¹

¹ K *arranges this par. like the preceding* ² B^m K *omit*.

³ S^c kuḍḍa-; B^m K khuddaka-. *Comp. J. v. 102, 105, 106, and below, p. 169.*

⁴ S^d K sākha-. ⁵ B^m K -bāyi ⁶ S^c B^m K *om*.

⁷ S^c khudda-; B^m K khuddaka-. ⁸ B^m sābharāṇa.

⁹ B^m jivijitāvī. ¹⁰ B^m -ttāpariya-.

¹¹ S^{ed} pitā; Sⁱ pitātā; *afterwards* S^{ed} *always* pitā, B^m pitā. *See ante, p. 105, below p. 170, and J. i. 29 (verse 212).*

ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānaṃ Ālakamandā¹ nāma rājadhāni iddhā² c'eva³ phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca, evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvati rājadhāni iddhā c'eva ahosi phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca.

'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni dasahi saddehi avivittā⁴ ahosi divā c'eva ratti⁵ ca, seyyathidaṃ hatthi-saddena assa-saddena ratha-saddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga⁶-saddena viṇā-saddena gīta-saddena⁷ samma-saddena tāla⁸-saddena asnātha⁹-pivatha-khādathāti dasamena saddena.

19. 'Gaccha tvam Ānanda, Kusinārāyam¹⁰ pavisitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocehi : "Ajjā kho Vāseṭṭhā¹¹ rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Abhikkhamatha Vāseṭṭhā! abhikkhamatha Vāseṭṭhā! mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha : Amhākaṃ ca no gāmakkhette Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ ahosi, na mayaṃ labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgataṃ dassanāyāti."'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya atta-dutiyo¹² Kusinārāyam pāvisi.

20. Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi.

'Ajjā kho Vāseṭṭhā rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Abhikkhamatha Vāseṭṭhā! abhikkhamatha Vāseṭṭhā! mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha : 'Amhākaṃ ca no gāmakkhette Tathāgatassa

¹ B^m omānta.

² B^m attha.

³ B^m K hoti.

⁴ B^m avitvā. See J. i. 3. Asl. 319.

⁵ B^m K -tiñ.

⁶ B^m K mud°; B^p adds aṇava-s°.

⁷ B^m saṅkha-s°.

⁸ B^m pāṇi.

⁹ B^m K asatha.

¹⁰ S° -nāraṃ.

¹¹ K Vāsiṭṭhā in text, and at 6. 12 : in note Vāseṭṭhā.

¹² K adutiyo (text) : attadutiyo (note).

parinibbānaṃ ahoṣi, na mayam labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgataṃ dassanāyāti.'

21. Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-sunisā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukka-samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papā-taṃ¹ papatanti āvaṭṭanti² vivaṭṭanti³: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum⁴ loke antaradhāyissatthi.'

Atha kho Mallā Malla-puttā ca Malla-sunisā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukka-samappitā yena Upavattānaṃ⁵ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkamimsu.

22. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi:

'Sace kho ahaṃ Kosinārake Malle ekam-ekam Bhagavantaṃ vandāpessāmi, avandito Bhagavā Kosinārakehi Mallehi bhavissati athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. Yan nūnāhaṃ Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantaṃ vandāpeyyaṃ. "Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhāriyo sapariso sāmacco Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatthi."'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantaṃ vandāpesi: 'Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhāriyo sapariso sāmacco Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatthi.'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando etena upāyena paṭhamen' eva yāmena Kosinārake⁶ Malle Bhagavantaṃ vandāpesi.

23. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma paribbājako Kusinārāyaṃ paṭivasati. Assosi kho Subhaddo paribbājako. 'Ajj' eva⁷ kira rattiyā pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissatthi.'

¹ K chinna-pātaṃ viya, cp. § 6 and vi. 24.

² S^{ed}t -ṭenti, cp. § 6, ante. K -ṭanti, om. viv°.

³ K cakkhumā (without note). ⁴ S^{ed}t -tān°.

⁵ K Kos° as above; SS Ch Kus°.

⁶ S^{ed}t ajja; B^m K ajj' eva.

Atha kho Subhaddassa paribbājakassa etad ahoṣi.

‘Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā”¹ ti. Ajja ca rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame,² pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyan’ ti.

24. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sālavanaṃ yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Ānanda paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā” ti. Ajja ca rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ. Svāhaṃ³ bho Ānanda labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāyāti.’

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca : ‘Alaṃ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi. Kilanto Bhagavā’ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Ānanda paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā” ti Ajja ca rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme

¹ S° Tathāgato loke uppanno araham sammāsambuddho ; S^{at} pl. as in text ; S^{at} K omīti ti, here and below in § 24. Comp. vi. 28 (below p. 168). ² S° samaṇo Gotamo.

³ K sādhaṃ (with svāhaṃ in note).

samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanṇo ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ. Svāhaṃ bho Ānanda labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāyāti.'

Tatīyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: 'Alaṃ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi. Kilanto Bhagavā' ti.

25. Assosi kho Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa Subhaddena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Alaṃ Ānanda, mā Subhaddaṃ vāresi, labhataṃ Ānanda Subhaddo Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Yaṃ kiñci maṃ Subhaddo pucchissati, sabbaṃ taṃ aññā-pekho¹ 'va pucchissati no vihesā²-pekho, yañ c' assāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākariissāmi taṃ khippaṃ eva ājānissatṭi.'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: 'Gacch' āvuso Subhadda, karotī te Bhagavā okāsaṇ' ti.

26. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

³ 'Ye 'me bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino tittakara sādhu-sammata⁴ ca⁵ bahu-jaṇassa, seyyathidaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo, Makkhali Gosālo, Ajita-Kesakambalī,⁶ Pakudho⁷ Kaccāyano, Sañjaya Belaṭṭhi⁸-putto, Nigaṇṭho Nātha-putto, sabbe te sakāya paṭinñāya abbhaññāmsu, sabbe 'va na

¹ K pekkho, *and in next clause.*

² So S⁴ K; S^c viheṭham; S^t viheṭho.

³ Recurs Majjhima i. 198.

⁴ S⁴ va; M omits.

⁵ M. and D. i. p. 48 Ajito; K -kambalo (*with -lī in footnote*).

⁶ S⁴ kakō.

⁷ K Velaṭṭha (*with Velaṭṭhi in note*). See M. i. 547.

abbhaññāmsu, ekacce abbhaññāmsu ekacce na abbhaññāmsūti' ?

¹ 'Alaṃ Subhadda' Tiṭṭhat' etaṃ "Sabbe te-sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññāmsu, sabbe va na abbhaññāmsu, udāhu ekacce abbhaññāmsu ekacce na abbhaññāmsūti' ?" Dhammaṃ te Subhadda desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhu-kam manasī-karohi, bhāssissāmi.

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato paccassosi, Bhagavā etaṃ avoca.

27. ² 'Yasmiṃ kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo na upalabbhati, samaṇo pi tattha na upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati. Yasmiṃ ca kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati, samaṇo pi tattha upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati. Imasmiṃ kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati,³ idh' eva Subhadda samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo. Suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe, ime ca⁴ Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko⁵ arahantehi assa.

Ekūnatimso⁶ vayasā Subhadda
Yam pabbajim⁷ kim-kusalānuesī.
Vassāni paññāsa-samādhikāni
Yato ahaṃ pabbajito Subhadda,
Nāyassa⁸ dhammassa padesa-vattī.
Ito bahiddhā samaṇo pi n'atthi,

¹ Quoted Saddhamma Pakāsinī 15.

² Quoted Kathā Vatthu 601.

³ Two lines here recur at Majjhima i. 63 and at Aṅguttara ii. 238.

⁴ S^{ed} idheva both here and below See Sum. and Mil. 130.

⁵ S^{ed} lokehi.

⁶ K -sa (with -so in footnote). ⁷ S^{at} -ji.

⁸ Sum. nāyassa. But see Aṅg. v. 184; S v, 388.

ḍutiyo pi samaṇo n'atthi, tatiyo pi samaṇo n'atthi, catuttho pi samaṇo n'atthi. Suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe, ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyum, asuñño loko arahantehi assāti.'

28. Evaṃ vutte Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante' Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchanaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ¹ Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ² upasampadan' ti.

³ 'Yo kho Subhadda añña-titthiya-pubbo imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhati upasampadam, so cattāro māse parivasati. Catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āradḍha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya. Api ca m'ettha puggala-vematatā viditā' ti.

29. 'Sace bhante añña-titthiya-pubbā imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhanā pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhanā upasampadam, cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āradḍha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivassissāmi, catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena āradḍha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-bhāvāyāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Tena h'Ānanda Subhaddam pabbājethāti.'

—'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasnā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

30. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca.

'Lābhā vo āvuso Ānanda, suladdhaṃ vo āvuso Ānanda, ye⁴ ettha Satthārā⁵ sammukhā antevāsābhisekena abhisittā'⁶ ti.

¹ S^c K insert bhante.

² S^d -yāhaṃ.

³ Recurs D. i. 176; M. i. 391, 494; S. ii. 21, &c.

⁴ S^{cāt} yo.

⁵ S^{cāt} Satthari.

⁶ S^c -to; S^d abhipitto.

Alattha kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Subhaddo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto Na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānam diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. 'Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katham karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyāti' abbhaññāsi

Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Subhaddo arahatam ahosi.

So Bhagavato pacchimo sakkhī-sāvako ahosīti.

Hiraññavatiya-Bhāṇavāram Niṭṭhitam Pañcamam.

CHAPTER VI.

6. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Siyā kho pan’ Ānanda tumhākam evaṃ assa : “ Atīta-satthukaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ, n’atthi no Satthā ” ti. Na kho pan’ etaṃ Ānanda evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ Yo vo Ānanda mayā Dhammo ca Vinayo ca desito paññatto, so vo mam’ accayena Satthā.

2. ‘Yathā kho pan’ Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū aññaṃ-aññaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaranti, na vo mam’ accayena evaṃ samudācaritabbā. Theratarena Ānanda bhikkhunā navakataro bhikkhu nāmena vā gottena vā āvuso-vādena vā¹ samudācaritabbo, navakatarena bhikkhunā therataro bhikkhu “ bhante ” ti vā “ āyasmā ” ti vā samudācaritabbo

3 ² ‘Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda saṃgho mam’ accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhantu.

4. ‘Channassa Ānanda bhikkhuno mam’ accayena brahma-daṇḍo katabbo ’ ti.

‘Katāmo pana bhante brahma-daṇḍo ’ ti ?

‘Channo Ānanda bhikkhu yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya, so bhikkhūhi n’eva vattabbo na ovaḍitabbo na anusāsitaṃ ’ ti.

5. Atha Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

³ ‘Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimatī⁴ vā Buddhhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā

¹ S^{at} om. ² Quoted Mil 142 (reading samūhanatu).

³ Recurs Aṅg. ii. 79, 80. ⁴ SS vary between i and ī.

vippaṭisārino ahuvattha: "Sammukhī-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayam sakkhimha¹ Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun" ti

Evam vutte te bhikkhū tunhī ahesum.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā. . . .

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimatī vā Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. "Sammukhī-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayam sakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun" ti.

Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tunhī ahesum.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi.

'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave Satthu-gāravena pi² na puccheyyātha. Sahāyako pi³ bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.'

Evam vutte te bhikkhū tunhī ahesum

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Acchariyam bhante abbhutam⁴ bhante' Evam pasanno aham bhante imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe, n'atthi eka-bhikkhussa⁵ pi kaṅkhā vā vimatī vā Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā⁶ paṭipadāya vā' ti.

'Pasādā kho tvam Ānanda vadesi. Nānam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa. "N'atthi imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe, n'atthi eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimatī vā Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā Imesam hi Ānanda pañcannam bhikkhu-satāṇam yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

¹ K -hā ; Aṅg. nāsakkhimha (*omitting* mayam).

² So all MSS. and K and Aṅg

³ S^{cat} omit ; K Sum and Aṅg. have it ⁴ K abbhutam.

⁵ K n'atthi imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe eka-bhikkhue-sāpi. Aṅg also adds im^o bh^o.

⁶ S^{cat} omit magge vā.

‘Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo : “Vaya-dhammā samkhārā, appamādena sampādethāti”

Ayaṃ Tathāgataṃ pacchimā vācā

8. Atha kho Bhagavā paṭhamajjhānam samāpajji Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānam samāpajji Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānam samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānam samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji Ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji Viññānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā saññā-vedayita-nirodham samāpajji.¹

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avoca.

‘Parinibbuto bhante Anuruddha Bhagavā’ ti.

‘Na āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā parinibbuto, saññā-vedayita-nirodham samāpanno’ ti

9. Atha kho Bhagavā saññā-vedayita-nirodha-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji Viññānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji Ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānam samāpajji Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānam samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānam samāpajji Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā paṭhamajjhānam samāpajji Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānam samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānam samāpajji Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānam samāpajji Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi.

10 Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako lomahaṃso deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu

¹ Comp. Ang iv. 410-448 on these 9 anupubba-vihāras.

Parinibbute Bhagavatī saha parinibbānā Brahmā
Sahampatī imam gātham abhāsī .

‘Sabbe ‘va’¹ nikkhipissanti bhūtā loke samussayam,
Yathā etādiso Satthā loke appaṭipuggalo
Tathāgato balappatto sambuddho parinibbuto’ tī.

Parinibbute Bhagavatī saha parinibbānā Sakko de-
vānam indo imam gātham abhāsī :

‘Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppāda-vaya-dhammino,
Uppajjtvā nirujhanti, tesam vūpasamo sukho’ ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavatī saha parinibbānā āyasmā
Anuruddho imā gāthāyo abhāsī

‘Nāhu assāsa-passāso ṭhita-cittassa tādinō
Anejo santim ārabba yaṃ kālam akarī muni
Asallinena cittena vedanam² ajjhavāsaya :
Pajjotass’ eva nibbānam vimokho cetaso ahūti.’³

Parinibbute Bhagavatī saha parinibbānā āyasmā Ānando
imam gātham abhāsī .

‘Tadā ‘sī yaṃ bhūṣanakaṃ tadā ‘sī loma-haṃsanam
Sabbākara-varūpete Sambuddhe parinibbute’ ti⁴

Parinibbute Bhagavatī tattha ye te bhikkhū avita-rāgā
appekacce bāhā paggayha kandaṃ, chinna-papātāṃ⁵
papatanti āvaṭṭanti⁶ vivaṭṭanti⁷ . ‘Atikhippam Bhagavā

¹ S^{ed} om. va

² S^d vedhanam.

³ Thera-Gathā 905, 6

⁴ Thera-Gathā 1046.

⁵ K chinna-pātāṃ viya

⁶ S^d āvaṭṭanti, *here and onwards*, in 5. 12 -enti ; S^c -enti.

⁷ S^d vivaṭṭanti, *here and onwards*. S^c -enti (S^d enti *corrected to anti*).

parinibbuto, atikhippam Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhum loke antarahitan' ti.

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā te satā sampajānā adhivāsenti, 'Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut'ettha labbhā' ti.

11. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevitttha. Na nu etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc' eva akkhātaṃ, sabbehi' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo? Taṃ kut'ettha āvuso labbhā? Yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ paloka-dhammaṃ tam vata mā palujjīti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Devatā āvuso ujjhāyantīti.'

² 'Kathaṃ-bhūtā pana bhante āyasmā Anuruddho devatā manasikarotīti?'

'Sant' āvuso Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saṇṇīniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti. "Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippam Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhum loke antarahitan" ti.

'Sant' āvuso Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saṇṇīniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ³ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippam Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhum loke antarahitan" ti

'Yā pana devatā vīta-rāgā tā satā sampajānā adhivāsenti, "Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut'ettha labbhā" ti.

12. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ rattāvasesaṃ dhammiyā kathāya vītināmesuṃ Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

'Gacch' āvuso Ānanda, Kusināraṃ pavisitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocehi; "Parinibbuto Vāseṭṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti."

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānanda āyasmato Anuruddhassa paṭissutvā pubbaṇṇa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya attā-dutiyo Kusināraṃ pāvisi.

¹ S' vijjhāyantīti.

² See 5. 12.

K pātaṃ viya.

Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti ten' eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamā, upasaṃkamitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi 'Pariṇibbuto Vāseṭṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti'.

Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-sunissā¹ ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukkha-samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātama² papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti. 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā pariṇibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato pariṇibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhūṃ loke antarahitaṃ' ti.

13. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise āṇāpesuṃ³ 'Tena hi bhāṇe Kusinārāyaṃ gandha-mālaṃ ca sabbaṃ ca tālāvacaram⁴ sannipātethāti.'

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā gandha-mālaṃ ca sabbaṃ ca tālāvacaram⁵ pañca ca dussa-yuga-satāni ādāya yena Upavattanaṃ⁶ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ yena Bhagavato sarīraṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā evaṃ taṃ divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ etad ahoṣi. "Ativikālo kho ajja Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpetuṃ. Sve dāni mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti' Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā dutiyam pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, tatiyam pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, catuttham pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, pañcamaṃ pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, chaṭṭham pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ.

14. Atha kho sattamaṃ divasaṃ Kosinārakānaṃ Mal-

¹ S^{cdt} suni°.

² K pātama viya. See v. 21.

³ S^{dt} ānā°.

⁴ S^{cd} tal°

⁵ S^{cdt} tāl°.

⁶ S^{dt} -tān°

lānaṃ etad ahosi : ‘Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjenta, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā bāhīrena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.’

Tena kho pana samayena aṭṭha Malla-pāmoḁkhā sīsaṃ nahātā¹ ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā ‘Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmāti,’ na sakkonti uccāretuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocum : ‘Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena ‘me’² aṭṭha Malla-pāmoḁkhā sīsaṃ nahātā ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā, “Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmāti,” na sakkonti uccāretuṃ’? ti.

‘Aññathā kho Vāseṭṭhā tumhākaṃ adhippāyo, aññathā devatānaṃ adhippāyo’ ti.

15. ‘Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo’? ti.

‘Tumhākaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo : “Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjenta, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā, bāhīrena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.” Devatānaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo : “Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ dibbehi naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjenta, uttarena uttaraṃ nagarassa haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaraṃ pavesetvā, majjhena majjhaṃ nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nikkhamitvā puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ nāma Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ, ettha Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.”’

‘Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo, tathā hotūti.’

16 Tena kho pana samayena Kusinārā yāva sandhisamāla-saṅkaṭṭirā³ jannu⁴-mattena odhinā mandārava-pupphehi santhatā hoti. Atha kho devatā ca Kosinārakā ca Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ dibbehi ca mānusahehi ca

¹ S^d nhāta, K sīsanhātā (*and so below, but in § 21 adds sīsaṃ in a note*).

² K yen’ ime, *and so at § 21*.

³ K sakatīrā.

⁴ Ch jaṇṇu.

naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garu-
karontā mānentā pūjentā, uttarena uttaram nagarassa
haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaram pavesetvā, majjhena
majjham nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nik-
khamitvā—puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanam
nāma Mallānam cetiyam—ettha Bhagavato sarīram
nikkhipimsu.

17 Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ
etad avocum ‘Katham mayam bhante Ānanda Tathāga-
tassa sarīre paṭipajjāmāti?’

‘Yathā kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭi-
pajjanti, evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban’ ti

‘Katham pana bhante Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa
sarīre paṭipajjantīti?’

‘Rañño Vāseṭṭhā cakkavattissa sarīram ahatena vat-
thena veṭhenti, ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena
kappāsena veṭhenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena
vatthena veṭhenti, etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi
rañño cakkavattissa sarīram veṭhetvā ayasāya tela-doniyā
pakkhipitvā, aññissā ayasāya doniyā paṭikujjitvā, sabba-
gandhānam citakam karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīram
jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ
karonti. Evaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre
paṭipajjanti

‘Yathā kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭi-
pajjanti, evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban.
Cātummahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha
ye mālaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā vaṇṇakaṃ¹ vā āropessanti,²
abhivādessanti vā, cittaṃ vā pasādessanti, tesam taṃ
bhavissatī dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.’

18. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise āṇāpesum,
‘Tena hi bhāṇe Mallānam vihatam kappāsaṃ sanni-
pātethāti.’

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīram ahatena
vatthena veṭhesum, ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena
kappāsena veṭhesum, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena

¹ S° vaṇṇam ; K cupṇakam. See 5. 11.

² K adds vā.

vatthena veṭhesuṃ, etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi Bhagavato sarīram veṭhetvā ayasāya tela-doniyā pakkhi-pitvā aññissā ayasāya doniyā paṭikujjitvā sabba-gandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā Bhagavato sarīram citakaṃ āropesuṃ

19. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamatthehi bhikkhu-satehi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo maggā okkamma¹ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nīsīdi.

Tena kho pana saymayena aññataro ājivako Kusinārāya mandārava-pupphaṃ gahetvā Pāvaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo² ājivakaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ Disvā tam ājivakaṃ etad avoca. 'Ap' āvuso amhākaṃ Satthāraṃ jānāsīti.'

'Āma āvuso jānāmi Ajja sattāha-parinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo. Tato me idaṃ mandārava-pupphaṃ gahitaṃ' ti.

Tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā app ekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātā³ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti 'Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippam Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhuṃ loke antarahitaṃ' ti

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā, te satā sampajānā adhi-vāsentī 'Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā?' ti

20. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma buddha-pabbajito tassaṃ parisāyam nisinno hoti Atha kho Subhaddo buddha-pabbajito te bhikkhū etad avoca :

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevīttha. Sumuttā mayā tena mahā-samanena Uppadutā ca homa "Idaṃ vo⁴ kappatī, idaṃ vo na kappatīti," idāni pana mayā yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma taṃ na⁵ karissāmāti'

Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo bhikkhū āmantesi

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevīttha Nanu

¹ Scd^t uk^o ² K *inserts* tam. ³ K (*as before*) pātāṃ viya

⁴ K (*text*) te, (*note*) vo

⁵ S^c na taṃ.

etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc'eva akkhātaṃ: "Sabbhe'eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññatthā-bhāvo, taṃ kut' ettha āvuso labbhā? yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhaṭaṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palu-jīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti" "

21 Tena kho pana samayena cattāro Malla-pāmoḁkhā sīsaṃ nahātā¹ ahaṭāni vatthāni nivatthā 'Mayaṃ Bhagavato citakaṃ ālimpeṣāmaṭi' na sakkonti ālīmpetum.

Atha kho Kosināraḁ Malla āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etaḁ avocaṃ:

'Ko nu kho bhante Anuruddha hetu ko paccayo yena 'me² cattāro Malla-pāmoḁkhā sīsaṃ nahātā³ ahaṭāni vatthāni³ nivatthā 'Mayaṃ Bhagavato citakaṃ ālimpeṣāmaṭi' na sakkonti ālīmpetun?' ti

'Aññatthā kho Vāseṭṭhā devatānaṃ adhippāyo' ti.

'Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo'? ti

'Devatānaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo "Ayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhūṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi, na tāva Bhagavato citako pajjalissati yāv' āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavato⁴ pāde sirasā na vandissatīti⁴" "

'Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo tathā hotūti'

22. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Kusinārā-Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ⁵ Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ yena Bhagavato citako ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ padaḁkhiṇaṃ katvā, pādato vivaritvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandi.

Tāni pi kho pañca bhikkhu-satāni ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ padaḁkhiṇaṃ katvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandīṃsu.

¹ K sīsanhātā (*and below*); K Sī sīsaṃ nah°. See pp. 160, 172.

² K yen' ime *as at* § 14. ³⁻³ Ch. ahatena vatthena.

⁴⁻⁴ S⁴ pāde na sahatthā vandissatīti; so S° K, *omitting the na*.

⁵ K Kusinārāyaṃ Mak°.

Vandite ca pan' āyasmatā Mahā-Kassapena tehi ca pañcahi bhikkhu-satehi, sayam eva Bhagavato citako pajjali.

23. Jhāyamānassa¹ pana Bhagavato sarīrassa, yaṃ ahosi chavīti vā camman ti vā mamsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān' eva avasissimso

Seyyathā pi nāma sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi, evam eva² Bhagavato sarīrassa jhāyamānassa yaṃ ahosi chavīti vā camman ti vā mamsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān' eva avasissimso Tesañ ca pañcannaṃ dussa-yuga-satānaṃ dve va dussāni dayhimso yañ ca sabba-abbhantarimaṃ yañ ca bāhiraṃ

Daḍḍhe kho pana Bhagavato sarīre antalikkhā udaka-dhārā pātu bhavitvā Bhagavato citakam nibbāpesi,³ udaka-sālato pi³ abbhunnamitvā Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi Kosinārakā pi Mallā sabba-gandhodakena Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesum

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīrāni sattāhaṃ santhāgāre sattapañjaraṃ karitvā dhanu-pākāraṃ parikkhipitvā naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarimso parikarimso mānesum pūjesum.

24. Assosi kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti.

Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo ahaṃ pi khattiyo. Ahaṃ pi arahāmi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, ahaṃ pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca māhañ ca karissāmīti.'

Assosum kho Vesālīkā Licchavī. 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Vesālīkā Licchavī Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā Mayam pi arahāma Bhaga-

¹ K inserts kho. Comp. udāna viii. 9. ² SS evaṃ

³⁻³ S² omit udaka-sālato pi; S⁴ omits down to nibbāpesi (continues Kosin°); K udakaṃ sālato pi; Sum-sālake.

vato sarirāṇaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā amhākaṃ nāti-seṭṭho Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Allakappakā¹ Bulayo² 'Bhagavā kirā Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Allakappakā Bulayo Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti'

Assosum kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā³ 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti Atha kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosī kho Veṭṭhadīpako⁴ brāhmaṇo 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti Atha kho Veṭṭhadīpako brāhmaṇo Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo, aham asmi brāhmaṇo Aham pi arahāmi Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ bhāgaṃ, aham pi Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti'

Assosum kho Pāveyyakā Mallā : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti'

25 Evaṃ vutte Kosinārakā Mallā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avocum'

¹ S^{ct} adds pi, S^d allakappakapilayo

² K Bhūlayo (*text*), Bulayo (*note*), and below, § 27.

³ K koḷo *always*.

⁴ K Veṭṭhad^o, and below, § 27.

‘Bhagavā amhākaṃ gāma-kkhette parinibbuto Na mayam dassāma Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ bhāgaṃ’ ti.

Evam vutte Doṇo brāhmaṇo te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca :

Suṇantu bhonto mama eka-vākyam.
Amhākaṃ Buddho ahu khanti-vādo
Na hi sādhu yaṃ¹ uttama-puggalassa
Sarīra-bhaṅge² siya³ sampahāro.
Sabbe ‘va bhonto sahitā samaggā
Sammodamānā karom’ aṭṭha bhāge,
Vitthārikā⁴ hontu disāsu thūpā
Bahujano⁵ cakkhumato pasanno’ ti.

‘Tena hi brāhmaṇa tvam yeva⁶ Bhagavato sarīraṇi aṭṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajāhīti.’

‘Evam bhe’ ti⁷ kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo tesaṃ saṃghānaṃ gaṇānaṃ paṭissutvā Bhagavato sarīraṇi aṭṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitvā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca :

‘Imaṃ me bhonto kumbhaṃ⁸ dadantu,⁹ aham pi kumbhassa thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmīti.’

Adamsu kho te Doṇassa brāhmaṇassa kumbhaṃ.

26. Assosum kho Pipphalivaniyā Moriyā : ‘Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto’ ti Atha kho Pipphalivaniyā Moriyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : ‘Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmīti.’

‘N’atthi Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ bhāgo, vibhattāni¹⁰ Bhagavato sarīraṇi, ito aṅgā m harathātī.’ Te tato aṅgāraṃ harimsu.¹¹

27. Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Rājagahe Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akāsi.

¹ S^{dt} sādhaayaṃ so K.

² K bhāge.

³ SS siyā.

⁴ S^t -tā ; S^c -ko

⁵ K bahū janā.

⁶ K tvañceva. SS tvaññeva.

⁷ K ‘evam photi’ twice.

⁸ K tumbaṃ, and below.

⁹ K dentu

¹⁰ S^{cdt} vibhatti

¹¹ K āharo.

Vesālikā pi Licchavī Vesāliyaṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ
thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca akamsu.

Kāpilavatthavā pi Sakyā Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Bha-
gavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca akamsu

Allakappakā pi Bulayo¹ Allakapppe Bhagavato sarīrā-
naṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca akamsu.

Rāmagāmakā pi Koliyā Rāmagāme Bhagavato sarīrā-
naṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca akamsu

Veṭṭhadīpako pi brāhmaṇo Veṭṭhadīpe Bhagavato sarīrā-
naṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca akāsi.

Pāveyyakā pi Mallā Pāvāyaṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ
thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca akamsu

Kosinārakā pi Mallā Kusinārāyaṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ
thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca akamsu

Doṇo pi brāhmaṇo kumbhassa² thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca
akāsi.

Pipphalivaniyā pi Moriyā Pipphalivane aṅgārānaṃ
thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca akamsu

Iti aṭṭh' assa³ sarīra-thūpā navamo kumbha⁴-thūpo
dasamo aṅgāra-thūpo.

Evam etaṃ bhūta-pubban ti.

28. Aṭṭha-doṇaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ, satta-doṇaṃ
Jambu-dīpe mahenti,

Ekaṇ ca doṇaṃ purisa-varuttamassa Rāmagāme nāga-
rājā mahenti

Ekā pi dāṭhā Tīdivehi pūjitā, ekā pana Gandhāra-pure
mahīyati,

Kālīnga-rañño vijite pun ekaṃ, ekaṃ puna nāga-rājā
mahenti.⁵

Tass' eva tejena ayaṃ vasundharā āyāga-seṭṭhehi mahī
alaṃkatā

Evam imaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ susakkataṃ sakkata-
sakkatehi

¹ K Bhūlayo; S^d Bulayo (*here only*) ² K tumbassa

³ K omats (text) aṭṭha sarīratthūpā, (note) aṭṭhasariāt-
thūpānañca ⁴ K tumba ⁵ See Buddha Vamsa 68.

Devinda-nāginda-narinda-pūjito manussa-seṭṭhehi tath'
eva pūjito

Taṃ vandatha pañjalikā bhavitvā, Buddho ¹ have kappasatehi dullabho ² ti]

Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ ³

¹ S^{ct} K Buddhā . . . dullabhā. *Comp* v. 23

² K and B^p add :

Cattālīsa-samā dantā kesā lomā ca sabbaso,
Devā harīṃsu ekekaṃ cakkhavāḷa-param-
parā ti

³ So S^{cd}, S^t Nibbāna-Suttaṃtaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ ; K Mahā-Parinibbāna Suttam Niṭṭhitaṃ

[xvii. Mahā-Sudassana-Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati Upavattane Mallānaṃ sāla-vane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ¹ parinibbāna-samaye.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmiṃ kuḍḍa²-nagarake ujjāṇḍala-nagarake sākha-nagarake³ parinibbāyi. Santi bhante aññānā mahā-nagarānā seyyathidaṃ Campā Rājagahaṃ Sāvatti Sāketam⁴ Kosambi⁵ Bārāṇasī,⁶ ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyatu. Ettha bahū khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, gaḥapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhiṃppasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarirā-pūjaṃ karissanti?

3. 'Mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca "kuḍḍa-nagarakaṃ⁷ ujjāṇḍala-nagarakaṃ sākha-nagarakaṃ⁸ ti" Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano nāma ahosi khattiyo muddhāvasitto⁹ cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariya-

¹ B^m antare yamaka-sālānaṃ; B^p antare yatapaka-sāla.

² So S^{dt}; S^c kuḍḍha; B^m K khuddaka (so B^p below); B^p kudda. See xvi. 5. 17, p 146

³ K usākhā.

⁴ SS Sāketam.

⁵ SS Kosambi; B^m K bī.

⁶ SS Bārāṇasī; B^m K sī.

⁷ So S^{dt}; S^c kuḍḍha; B^{mp} K khuddaka.

⁸ B^m sākha-, but sākha- above; K sākha-.

⁹ So SS K; B^m muddhābhis°; B^p muddhābhis°, but in § 7 muddhāvas°,

patto Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa ayaṃ Kusinārā Kusāvatī nāma rājadhāni¹ ahosi. ² Sā kho Ānanda Kusāvatī² pacchimena ca puratthimena³ ca dvādasayojanāni ahosi⁴ āyāmena, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta-yojanāni vitthārena Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ahosi phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānaṃ Ālakamandā⁵ nāma rājadhāni iddhā c' eva⁶ phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca,⁷ evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvatī rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ahosi phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhāni dasaḥ saddhehi avivittā ahosi divā c' eva ratti⁸ ca, seyyathidaṃ hatthi-saddena assa-saddena⁹ ratha-saddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga-saddena¹⁰ viṇā-saddena gīta-saddena samma-saddena tāḷa-saddena "asnātha"¹¹ pivatha khādathāti" dasamena saddena.

4. 'Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhāni sattahī pākārehi paṅkhitā ahosi Tattha¹² eko pākāro sovaṇṇamayo, eko rūpimayo,¹³ eko veḷuriyamayo, eko phalīkamayo, eko lohitaṅkamayo,¹⁴ eko masāragallamayo, eko sabbaratana-mayo.

5. 'Kusāvatīyā Ānanda rājadhāniyā catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ dvārāni ahesuṃ Ekam dvāram sovaṇṇamayam, ekam rūpimayam, ekam veḷuriya-mayam, ekam phalika-

¹ SS -dhāni, *and so throughout*; K -dhāni; B^m -ṭhāni; B^p ṭhāni, *throughout*. ²⁻² B^{mp} K Ch *omit*.

³ B^m puratthimena ca pacchimena ca.

⁴ S^d B^{mp} Ch *omit*.

⁵ SS K Āla^o.

⁶ K *adds* ahosi.

⁷ SS *omit* subhikkhā ca.

⁸ So SS *and* Ch B^m rattiñ; K rattim.

⁹ S^d *omits*

¹⁰ B^{mp} K muduṅga; S^{cd} *and* S^t (*corrected for* mutiṅga-saddena *repeated*) *add* panava-saddena. *Comp.* Dh S. 621, Asl. 319; Jāt. 1. 3

¹¹ K asatha.

¹² S^d ettha, B^m K *omit*.

¹³ B^{mp} K *throughout* rūpiyamayo.

¹⁴ B^m aṅga, *and onwards*.

mayam Ekam-ekasmim¹ dvāre satta² esikā nikhātā
 ahesum ti-porisāṅgā catu-porisā³ ubbedhena Ekā esikā
 sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā
 phalīkamayā,⁴ ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā,
 ekā sabbaratana⁵mayā.

6 'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni sattahī tāla-pantihī
 parikkhittā ahosi. Ekā tāla-panti sovaṇṇamayā ekā
 rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā, ekā lohī-
 taṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā.
 Sovanṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi,
 rūpi-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca Rūpimayassa tālassa
 rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca
 phalāni ca Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo
 khandho ahosi phalīkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca
 Phalīkamayassa tālassa phalīkamayo khandho ahosi
 veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca Lohitaṅkamayassa
 tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni
 pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masā-
 ragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca
 phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo
 khandho ahosi sabbaratana-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca
 Tāsam kho pan' Ānanda tāla-pantīnam vāteritānam
 saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamanīyo⁶ ca madanīyo
 ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turīyassa suvinī-
 tassa suppaṭipatālitassa⁷ kusalehi⁸ samannāhatassa⁹
 saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo

¹ B^m ekekasmim.

² S^c sattā; S^d sattha, S^t satthahī, B^{mp} K satta satta

³ S^t porisa, then S^c add nikhātā dasa porisā, B^{mp} K
 read for the whole, ti-porisāṅga-tiporisā

⁴ SS omat

⁵ SS sattaratana

⁶ K kammaniyo; BB and K spell these words with
 -niyo, Cp § 29, 32.

⁷ So S^c S^c suppaṭikālītassa, S^d suppaṭipatūlitassa, B^m
 suppaṭitāl^o, B^p supatāl^o, K suppaṭitāl^o. But see §§ 29,
 32

⁸ B^m sukusalehi

⁹ K sus^o; K Si susamannāg^o, SS samannāg^o

ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tāsam tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena¹ samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍa pipāsā, te tāsam tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ²

7. 'Rājā³ Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sattahi ratanehi samannāgato ahosi catūhi ca iddhīhi. Katamehi sattahi?

Idh' Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsam nahātassa⁴ uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbam cakka-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi sahas-sāraṃ sanemikam sanābhikam sabbākāra-paripūram. Disvā rañño, Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ⁵ 'Yassa rañño khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa⁶ tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsam nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbam cakkaratanaṃ pātu bhavati sahas-sāraṃ sanemikam⁷ sanābhikam sabbākāra-paripūram, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti. Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti."

8 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano uṭṭhāy' āsanā, ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vāmena hatthena bhuṃkāraṃ⁸ gahetvā,⁹ dakkhiṇena hatthena cakka-ratanaṃ abbhukkī¹⁰. "Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ, abhiviṇṇātu bhavaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ ti." Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavatti,¹¹ anvad¹² eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhiṃ caturaṅgiyā senāya. Yasmim kho pan' Ānanda padese

¹ SS *add* kho pana.

² S^c *here and at* §§ parivāro; So S^{dt} *at* §§

³ § 7 *fol.* in M. iii, 172 *fol.*

⁴ B^{mp} *nātassa, and below. See above p. 163.*

⁵ B^{mp} K pan' etaṃ, K (Sī) pana metam. ⁶ So *here* B^m.

⁷ B^p sanemikkam ⁸ B^m K *insert* suvaṇṇa-

⁹ B^p *adds* dakkhiṇena hatthena siṅgāraṃ gahetvā.

¹⁰ B^p abbhūkī (B^m K *agree with* SS).

¹¹ B^m pavattati.

¹² S^c *anvād*, B^p *anud*, but B^m *anvad*; K *anu deva*; K (Sī) *anvadeva, and so* Sum.

cakka-ratanam paṭiṭṭhāsī, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsam upagacchi¹ saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya.

9 'Ye kho pan' Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu

"Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ² Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti."

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha : "Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnaṃ n' ādātabbam. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā³ Majjaṃ na pātabbanī. Yathabhuttaṃ ca bhuñjathāti"

'Ye kho pan' Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te⁴ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā⁵ ahesuṃ.

10 'Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanam puratthimaṃ samuddam⁶ ajjhogahetvā⁷ paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇam disaṃ pavatti⁸ . . . pe dakkhiṇam samuddam ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavatti . . . pe⁹ . pacchimaṃ samuddam ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā¹⁰ uttaram disaṃ pavatti, anvad eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya Yasmim kho pan' Ānanda padese cakka-ratanam paṭiṭṭhāsī, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsam upagacchi saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya.

'Ye kho pan' Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu :

"Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti."

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha : "Pāṇo na hantabbo Adinnaṃ n' ādātabbam. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā

¹ S^{at} upagañchi.

² S^t sāgata ; B^m svāgatan te ; B^p K svāgataṃ *here and below*. ³ B^m bhaṇitabbā, *and below*. ⁴ SS tesam.

⁵ B^m anuyantā ; K anuyantā (Sī) anuyuttā.

⁶ S^d sudassanam, B^p samuddham

⁷ B^p K -gāhetvā, *and below*.

⁸ B^m K pavattati, *and below*.

⁹ S^{at} B^p omīti pe

¹⁰ SS omīti.

Musā na bhāsītabbā. Majjāṃ na pātābbāṃ. Yathā-bhuttañ ca bhunjathāti.”

‘Ye kho paṇ’ Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā ahesuṃ.

11. ‘Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanāṃ samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhavīṃ abhivijinitvā Kusāvatī¹ rājadhānīṃ paccāgantvā rañño Mahā-sudassanassa antepura-dvāre attha-karaṇa-pamukhe² akkhāhatāṃ³ maññe aṭṭhāsī rañño Mahā-sudassanassa ante-puraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ

Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ cakka-ratanāṃ pātūr ahosi.

12 ‘Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa hatthi-ratanāṃ pātūr ahosi, sabba-seto sattappatitṭho iddhimā vehāsaṃ-gamo Uposatho nāma nāga-rājā. Disvā⁴ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cittaṃ pasīdi: “Bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthi-yānaṃ sace damathaṃ upeyyāti.” Atha kho taṃ⁵ Ānanda hatthi-ratanāṃ seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo hatthājāniyo⁶ dīgha-rattaṃ suparidanto evaṃ evaṃ⁷ damathaṃ⁸ upagacchi. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano taṃ eva hatthi-ratanāṃ vīmaṃsamāno pubbaṇha-samayaṃ abhirūhītvā samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhavīṃ anusamsāyītvā⁹ Kusāvatīṃ rājadhānīṃ paccāgantvā pātarāsaṃ akāsī. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ hatthi-ratanāṃ pātūr ahosi

13. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa assa-ratanāṃ pātūr ahosi, sabba-seto kāka-siso¹⁰ muñjakeso iddhimā vehāsaṃ-gamo Valāhako nāma assa-rājā. Disvā¹¹ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cittaṃ pasīdi “Bhaddakaṃ vata bho assa-yānaṃ sace damathaṃ upeyyāti.” Atha

¹ S^d -vatī; S^t -vati.

² B^p mukhe.

³ S^d akkhāhatāṃ.

⁴ B^{mp} taṃ disvā.

⁵ SS *omit*.

⁶ B^p gandhahatthājāniyo.

⁷ B^{mp} K eva.

⁸ B^p damataṃ, *and below*

⁹ S^c asamsāyītvā; S^t B^{mp} K anusāyītvā; *see below*.

¹⁰ B^m Kāla-siso [*for* kāḷa-]. Sum kāka-gīvā vīya kāḷa-vañṇena sīsena.

¹¹ B^{mp} *insert* taṃ *before* disvā.

kho tam¹ Ānanda assa-ratanam seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo assājāniyo² dīgha-rattam suparidanto evam evam damatham upagacchi.³ Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva assa-ratanam vīmaṇsamāno pubbaṇhasamayaṇ abhirūhivā samudda-pariyantaṇ paṭhavim anūsāyivā⁴ Kusāvatim rājadhānim paccāgantvā pātārāsam akāsi Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam assa-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

14. 'Puna ca paraṇ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa maṇi-ratanam pātur ahoṣi. ⁵ So ahoṣi ⁶ maṇi-veluriyo subho jātima atthamso suparikamma-kato accho vipasanno sabbākāra-sampanno. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda maṇi-ratanassa ābhā samantā yojanaṇ phuṭṭā ahoṣi Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva maṇi-ratanam vīmaṇsamāno caturaṅgini⁶-senam sanayhitvā maṇi-dhajaggam⁷ āropetvā rattandhakāratimisāyaṇ pāyati⁸ Ye kho pan' Ānanda samantā gāma ahesum, te ten' obhāsena kammante payojesum "Divā ti" maññamānā. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam maṇi-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

15 'Puna ca paraṇ Ānanda rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa itthi-ratanam pātur ahoṣi, abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgatā, nātīdīghā nātīrassā nātīkīsā nātīṭhulā nātīkālī⁹ nāccodātā, atikkantā mānusaṇ¹⁰ vaṇṇam appattā dibbam¹¹ vaṇṇam. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa evarūpo kāya-samphasso hoti, seyyathā pi nāma tūla-picuno vā kappāsa-picuno vā. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa sīṭe uṇhāni gattāni honti, uṇhe sītāni. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa kāyato candana-gandho vāyati, mukhato uppala-gandho Tam kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanam rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa pubbuṭṭhāyini ahoṣi

¹ SS *omit.* ² B^m assājāniyo; B^p assajāniyo.

³ S^c upagañchi. ⁴ S^c anūsāyivā; B^p anūsāritvā.

⁵⁻⁶ K *om.* ⁶ B^m K nim. ⁷ B^m K maṇim dhajaggam.

⁸ B^m K pāyāsi. ⁹ S^c kālī; S^{dt} kālī; B^m K kālīkā.

¹⁰ S^c mānusa; B^m si; K manussī. ¹¹ B^m K dibba.

pacchā-nipātini kimkāra-paṭissāvinī¹ manāpa-cārini piya-vādinī.² Tam kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanam³ rājānam Mahā-sudassanam manasā pi no aticārī, kuto pana kāyena. Rañño⁴ Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ itthi-ratanam pātur ahosi.

16. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa gahapati-ratanam pātur ahosi. Tassa kamma-vipākajam dibba⁵-cakkhum pātur ahosi yena nidhim passatī sas-sāmikam⁶ pi assāmikam⁷ pi So rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasamkamitvā evam āha "Appossukko⁸ tvaṃ deva hohi, ahaṃ te dhanena dhana-karaṇīyaṃ karis-sāmīti."

'Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva gahapati-ratanam vimaṃsamāno nāvaṃ abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadīyā sotam ogāhetvā⁹ gahapati-ratanam etad avoca :

"Attho me gahapati hirañña¹⁰-suvaṇṇenāti."

"Tena hi mahā-rāja ekaṃ¹¹ va¹² tīraṃ¹³ nāvā¹⁴ upetūti "

"Idh' eva me gahapati attho hirañña¹⁵-suvaṇṇenāti."

'Atha kho tam Ānanda gahapati-ratanam ubhohi hatthehi udakaṃ omasitvā¹⁶ pūraṃ hirañña-suvaṇṇassa kumbhim uddharitvā rājānam Mahā-sudassanam etad avoca : "Alam ettāvatā mahā-rāja, katam ettāvatā¹⁷ mahā-rājāti ? "

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha "Alam ettāvatā gahapatī, katam ettāvatā gahapati, pūjitam ettāvatā gahapatīti."

¹ S^c paṭissavini ; B^p K paṭisāvinī

² S^c B^p omīt

³ SS omīt.

⁴ B^m K insert pan'

⁵ S^{dt} dibbaṃ.

⁶ B^{mp} sasāmikaṃ.

⁷ B^m asāmī

⁸ B^p sabbosukko, B^m apposukko.

⁹ B^m K ogāhitvā.

¹⁰ S^{cd} hiraññe

¹¹ K eka-

¹² B^m K omīt. SS vā.

¹³ S^d tarīnaṃ ; S^t tarītaṃ.

¹⁴ S^c K nāvaṃ.

¹⁵ SS hiraññe.

¹⁶ B^p omaṃsitvā.

¹⁷ B^p adds mahā-rāja, pūjitam ettāvatā.

‘ Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ gahapati-ratanam pāturaṃ ahoṣi.

17. ‘ Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa pariṇāyaka-ratanam pāturaṃ ahoṣi, paṇḍito viyatto ¹ medhāvī paṭibalo rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upayāpetabbam ² upayāpetum ² apayāpetabbam ³ apayāpetum ⁴ ṭhapetabbam ṭhapetum.

So rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasamkamitvā evam āha: “ Appossukko tvaṃ deva hohi, aham anusāsissāmīti.” ⁵

‘ Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanam pāturaṃ ahoṣi.

‘ Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imehi sattahī ⁶ ratanehi samannāgato ahoṣi.

18. ‘ ⁷ Puna ca param ⁷ Ānanda rājā ⁸ Mahā-sudassano catūhi iddhīhi samannāgato ahoṣi Katamāhi ⁹ catūhi iddhīhi? Idh’ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano abhirūpo ahoṣi dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya paṭhamāya ¹⁰ iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

19 ‘ Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dīghāyuko ahoṣi ciraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

20. ‘ Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-suddassano appābādho ahoṣi appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nācunhāya ativiya ¹¹ aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

¹ S^t vyatto.

² K upeyyāp°.

³ K apeyyāp°.

⁴ B^p aparāyāpetum, K upeyyāp° (*where up° must be a misprint for ap°*).

⁵ S° B^p anussā°; S^d anusissamīti; S^t anuham.

⁶ SS satta-

⁷⁻⁷ B^{mp} omitt.

⁸ SS omitt.

⁹ SS katamehi. (*In § 21 SS have imāhi*.)

¹⁰ SS omitt.

21. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ piyo ahosi manāpo. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitā puttānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ piyo ahosi manāpo. Rañño pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesuṃ manāpā. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesuṃ manāpā Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano caturaṅgiyā senāya uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi. Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Ataramāno deva yāhi yathā taṃ mayaṃ cīrataraṃ passeyyāmāti." Rājā pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sārathinā āmantesi: "Ataramāno sārathi rathaṃ pesehi yathā ahaṃ¹ brāhmaṇa-gahapatike cīrataraṃ passeyyan ti." Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya catutthāya² iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

'Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāhi catūhi iddhihi samannāgato ahosi.

22. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Yan³ nūnāhaṃ imāsu tālantarikāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharāṇiyo⁴ māpeyyan ti"

'Māpesi kho⁵ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu tālantarikāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharāṇiyo Tā kho pan' Ānanda pokkharāṇiyo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ itthakāhi citā ahesuṃ, ekā itthakā⁶ sovaṇṇamayā,⁷ ekā rūpi-mayā,⁸ ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā. Tāsu kho pan' Ānanda pokkharāṇiṃsu cattāri cattāri⁹ sopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayā, ekaṃ rūpiyamayā, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayā, ekaṃ phalīkamayā. Sovaṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇa-

¹ SS yathāhaṃ.² B^m -tthiyā.³ B^m yaṃ.⁴ B^m K -ṇiyo (and onwards).⁵ S^{at} insert pana⁶ S^c itthakāyā, S^d -kāyo.⁷ S^c suv^o.⁸ B^m K rūpiyamayā, and onwards.⁹ K omats.

mayā thambhā ahesum, rūpimayā sūciyo¹ ca uñhisañ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovañnamayā sūciyo ca uñhisañ ca; veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesum, phalikamayā sūciyo ca uñhisañ ca; phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesum, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca uñhisañ ca. Tā kho pan' Ānanda pokkharaniyo dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhittā ahesum, ekā vedikā sovañnamayā ekā rūpimayā; sovañnamayāya vedikāya sovañnamayā thambhā ahesum rūpimayā sūciyo ca uñhisañ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesum sovañnamayā sūciyo ca uñhisañ ca.

23 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi: "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsu pokkharaniṣu evarūpaṃ mālaṃ ropāpeyyaṃ² uppalaṃ padumaṃ³ kumudaṃ puñḍarikaṃ sabbotukaṃ sabba-jaṇassa anācāraṇa⁴ ti." Ropāpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu pokkharaniṣu evarūpaṃ mālaṃ uppalaṃ padumaṃ kumudaṃ puñḍarikaṃ sabbotukaṃ sabba-jaṇassa anācāraṇaṃ⁵.

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi: "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharaniṇaṃ tīre nahāpake⁶ purise ṭhapeyyaṃ ye āgatāgataṃ jaṇaṃ nahāpesantīti." Thapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsaṃ pokkharaniṇaṃ tīre nahāpake purise ye āgatāgataṃ jaṇaṃ nahāpeyyuṃ.

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi: "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharaniṇaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ paṭṭhapeyyaṃ, annaṃ annatthikassa⁷ pānaṃ pānatthikassa vatthaṃ vatthatthikassa yānaṃ yānatthikassa sayanaṃ sayanatthikassa itthaṃ itthatthikassa⁷ hiraññaṃ hiraññatthikassa suvaññaṃ suvañnatthikassa⁷ti."

¹ SS B^{mp} suciyo *here*, but sūciyo *below*.

² SS ropāpeyya.

³ S^o uppala-paduma.

⁴ SS anācavaṇa; B^{mp} K anāvaṭṭaṇa.

⁵ S^o anācarita; B^m K anāvaṭṭaṇa; B^p anāvaṭṭa.

⁶ B^{mp} K nhā^o, and *below*.

⁷ B^m K itthitthik^o, and *below*.

Paṭṭhapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsam pokkharanīnam tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ, annaṃ annatthikassa pānaṃ pānatthikassa vatthaṃ vatthatthikassa yānaṃ yānatthikassa sayanaṃ sayanatthikassa itthiṃ itthatthikassa hiraṇṇaṃ hiraṇṇatthikassa suvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇatthikassa ¹

24. 'Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāya rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : "Idaṃ deva pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ devaṃ yeva ² uddissa āhataṃ, ³ taṃ devo paṭigaṇhatūti."

"Alaṃ bho, mama ⁴ pi ⁵ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dhammikenā balinā abhisamkhatam. Taṃ vo hotu, ito ca bhīyo harathāti."

"Te raṇṇā paṭikkhittā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ samacintesuṃ : "Na kho etaṃ ⁶ amhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ mayaṃ ⁷ imāni sāpateyyāni punaḍ eva sakāni gharāni paṭihārāma ⁸ Yan nūna mayaṃ raṇṇo Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpeyyāmāti."

'Te rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu "Nivesanaṃ te deva māpessāmāti."

"Adhivāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tuṇhībhāvena."

25. 'Atha kho Ānanda Sakko devānaṃ indo raṇṇo Mahā-sudassanassa cetasaṃ ceto-parivittakkaṃ aṇṇāya Vissakammaṃ ⁹ deva-puttaṃ āmantesi : "Ehi tvaṃ samma ¹⁰ Vissakamma raṇṇo Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpehi Dhammaṃ ¹¹ nāma pāsādan ti."

"Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti" ¹² kho Ānanda Vissakammo

¹ All MSS. and K -kassāti as above.

²⁻³ B^{mp} K -devass' eva.

³ SS K āhataṃ; B^p ābhata; B^p ābhātaṃ. See p. 245.

⁴ S^c mam; K mamam. ⁵ B^{mp} p' idaṃ; K idaṃ.

⁶ B^p K evaṃ. ⁷ K omits.

⁸ B^{mp} paṭihareyyāmāti; K paṭihāreyyāma.

⁹ B^{mp} Visukamma, and below.

¹⁰ B^p omits; SS mama. ¹¹ S^{at} dhammikaṃ.

¹² S^a bhaddantevāti; S^c bhaddante vā ti, B^{mp} bhaddan-tavāti; K bhaddaṃ tavāti.

deva-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso saluṃiṇitaṃ ¹ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiṇjeyya, evam eva ² devesu Tāvatisesesu antarahito rañño Mahā-sudassanassa purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho Ānanda Vissakammo deva-putto rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etaḍ avoca. “Nivesanan te deva māpessāmi ³ Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādan ti.”

‘Adhivāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tuṇhībhāvena. Māpesi kho Ānanda Vissakammo deva-putto rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ.

26. ‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo puratthimena ca pacchimaṃ ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ahoṣi, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca addha-yojanaṃ vitthārena

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa ti-porisaṃ uccattanena ⁴ vatthum ⁵ citāṃ ahoṣi catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ iṭṭhakāhi, ekā iṭṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ⁶ ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa caturāsīti-thambhasahassāni ahesum catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, eko thambho sovaṇṇamayo, eko rūpimayo, eko veḷuriyamayo, eko phalīkamayo.

‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ phalakehi santhato ahoṣi, ekaṃ phalakaṃ sovaṇṇamayaṃ, ekaṃ rūpimayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayaṃ, ekaṃ phalīkamayaṃ.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa catu-vīsati sopānāni ahesum catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayaṃ, ekaṃ rūpimayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayaṃ, ekaṃ phalīkamayaṃ. Sovañṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum, rūpimayā sūciyo ⁷ ca uṇhisaṇ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa

¹ B^p sammiṇcitaṃ.

² SS evaṃ.

³ SS B^{mp} māpessāmīti

⁴ S^c uccasatanena; B^{mp} K uccatarena. ⁵ B^m vatthu

⁶ B^m K rūpimayā, and below. So also in §§ 85.

⁷ S^c suciyo, and below.

veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesum, phalīkamayā sūciyo ca unḥisañ ca, phalīkamayassa sopānassa phalīkamayā thambhā ahesum, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca unḥisañ ca.

‘Dhamme Ānanda pāsāde ¹ caturāsiti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni ahesum catunnam vaṇṇanam; ekaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalīkamayam. Sovaṇṇamayā kūṭāgāre rūpimayo pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; rūpimayā kūṭāgāre sovaṇṇamayā pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; veḷuriyamayā kūṭāgāre dantamayā pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; phalīkamayā kūṭāgāre saramayo ² pallaṃko paññatto ahosi. Sovaṇṇamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre rūpimayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa rūpimayo khandho sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sovaṇṇamayāni tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa sovaṇṇamayāni khandho rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre phalīkamayāni tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa phalīkamayāni khandho veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalīkamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre veḷuriyamayāni tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa veḷuriyamayāni khandho phalīkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca.

27. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: “Yan nūnāhaṃ Mahā-vyūhassa ³ kūṭāgārassa ⁴ dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayam tāla-vanam māpeyyam yattha divā vihāraṃ nisīdissāmīti.”

‘Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayam tāla-vanam, yattha divā vihāraṃ nisīdi.⁵

28. ⁶ Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi vedikāhi parik-

¹ S° *add's* va.

² B^m Sum K (Si) saramayo; SS B^p K masāragallamayo. *Comp.* ii. 12.

³ S° mahāvyūhassa; S^{dt} Mahāsuḥassa, *afterwards* -vyūhassa or -vūhassa; B^m K viyūhassa; B^p -viyūhassa, *afterwards* mahāvyūhassa (*never ū*)

⁴ SS *usually* spell kut°, BB and K kūṭ°

⁵ S° nisīdīti; S^{dt} nisīdati.

khitto ahosi, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; so-
vaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum,
rūpimayā sūciyo¹ ca uñhisañ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya
rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uñ-
hisañ ca.

29. 'Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi kiṅkīnika-jālāhi²
parikkhitto ahosi, ekam jālam sovaṇṇamayam ekam
jālam³ rūpimayam; sovaṇṇamayassa jālassa rūpimayā
kiṅkīniyo⁴ ahesum, rūpimayassa jālassa sovaṇṇamayā kiṅ-
kīniyo ahesum. Tesam kho pan' Ānanda kiṅkīnika-jālā-
nam vāteritānam saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo⁵ ca
kamaniyo⁶ ca madaniyo⁷ ca Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcañ-
gikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭipatālitaṭassa kusalehi
samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo
ca madaniyo ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tesam kiṅkīnika-
jālānam vāteritānam saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca
kamaniyo ca madaniyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena
samayena Kusāvatīyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesum soṇḍā
pipāsā, te tesam kiṅkīnika-jālānam vāteritānam saddena
paricāresum.⁸

30. 'Nittithito kho pan' Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudik-
kho⁹ ahosi musati cakkhūni. Seyyathā pi Ānanda vassā-
nam pacchime māse sarada-samaye viddhe¹⁰ vīgata-valā-
hake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno¹¹ dudikkho

¹ S° sūciyo, *and below*.

² SS kiṅkinika; B^{mp} K kiṅkanika *throughout*; B^m K jālehi. ³ S° B^m K *omit*, *cp. vedikā above*.

⁴ B^m K kiṅkaniyo.

⁵ B^m K rajaniyo

⁶ B^m khamaniyo; K khammaniyo, *and below*, *cp. § 6*.

⁷ K -niyo.

⁸ S^{et} parivārayamsu, S^d parivāresum; B^{mp} K paricā-
resum. ⁹ B^{mp} K duddikkho, *and below*.

¹⁰ B^{mp} viddhe; K visuddhe upaviddhe. SS *here vītthe*; *at A. 1. 242, S. 1. 65, It. 20 viddhe See J. P. T. S., 1891, 73.*

¹¹ B^{mp} abbhuggamamāno, K abbhassak°.

hoti musatī cakkhūni, evam eva kho Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudikkho ahosi musatī cakkhūni.

31. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi. "Yan nunāhaṃ Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammaṃ nāma pokkharāṇi māpeyyan ti"

'Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammaṃ nāma pokkharāṇi.

'Dhammo¹ Ānanda pokkharāṇi puratthimena ca² pacchimena ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ca³ ahosi, uttarena ca⁴ dakkhiṇena ca addha⁵-yojanaṃ vitthārena.

'Dhammo⁶ Ānanda pokkharāṇi catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ iṭṭhakāhi citā ahosi, ekā iṭṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā

'Dhammāya ca⁷ Ānanda pokkharāṇiyā catu-vīsati-sopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayā, ekaṃ rūpimayā, ekaṃ veluriyamayā, ekaṃ phalīkamayā. Sovāṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṃ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṃ ca; veluriyamayassa sopānassa veluriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ phalīkamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṃ ca, phalīkamayassa sopānassa phalīkamayā thambhā ahesuṃ veluriyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṃ ca

'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharāṇi dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhittā ahosi, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṃ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṃ ca.

32. 'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharāṇi sattahi tāla-pantūhi parikkhittā ahosi, ekā tāla-pantū sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Sovāṇṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi

¹ B^m K dhammā.

² B^m omits.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ B^m addha.

⁶ B^m K dhammā, and twice below.

⁷ B^m K omits

rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca Rūpimayassa tālassa rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo khandho ahosi phalīkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalīkamayassa tālassa phalīkamayo khandho ahosi veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitaṅkamayassa tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo khandho ahosi sabbaratanamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Tāsaṃ kho pan' Ānanda tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo¹ ca madanīyo ca Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatāhītassa kusalehi samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tāsaṃ tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena samayena Kusāvatīyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍā pipāsā, te tāsaṃ tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ²

33 'Niṭṭhite kho pan' Ānanda Dhamme ca³ pāsāde⁴ Dhammāya ca⁵ pokkharanīyā, rājā Mahā-sudassano ye⁶ tena samayena samaṇesu vā samaṇa-sammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇa-sammata te sabba-kāmehi santap-petvā Dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhi⁷

Paṭhamaka⁸-Bhāṇavāraṃ.

2. 1. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi. "Kissa nu kho me idaṃ⁹ kammassa phalaṃ, kissa kammassa vipāko, yenāham etarahi evaṃ mahid-dhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti?"

¹ B^m khamaniyo; K khammaniyo, *and below*.

² SS parivāresuṃ

³ S^d va; B^m K omits

⁴ B^m inserts niṭṭhitāya; K niṭṭhitāya ca

⁵ K omits

⁶ B^{mp} K add kho pan' Ānanda

⁷ K -hiti

⁸ B^m pathama-

⁹ S^{cd} imam.

‘Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : “Tṇṇaṃ kho me idaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ, tṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko, yenāhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahid-dhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, seyyathidaṃ dānassa damassa saṃyamassāti.”¹

2. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano yena Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūtāgāraṃ ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-vyūhassa kūtāgārassa dvāre thito udānaṃ udānesi : “Tiṭṭha kāma-vitakka ! Tiṭṭha vyāpāda-vitakka ! Tiṭṭha vihiṃsā-vitakka ! Ettāvatā kāma-vitakka ! Ettāvatā vyāpāda-vitakka ! Ettāvatā vihiṃsā-vitakkātu !”

3. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūtāgāraṃ pavisitvā sovaṇṇamaye pallaṅke nisinno, vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamaj-jhānaṃ² upasampajja vihāsi. Vittakka-vicārānaṃ yūpa-samā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsi sato³ sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ āriyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukha-vihāri” ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb’ eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā⁴ adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi.

4. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhā kūtāgārā nikkhamitvā sovaṇṇamayam kūtāgāraṃ pavisitvā rūpimaye pallaṅke nisinno mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi . . . karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekkhā-

¹ K saññamassāti

² BB *always* paṭhamam jhānaṃ, &c.

³ B^{mp} *add* ca.

⁴ B^{mp} K atthagamā.

sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi.

5. 'Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni¹ ahesum Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni ahesum Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-kutāgāra-sahassāni ahesum Mahā-vyūha-kutāgāra-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni² gonakattatāni³ paṭalikattatāni⁴ kadali-miga⁵-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttara-cchadanāni⁶ ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni⁷;

'Caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni ahesum siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni⁸ dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni ahesum maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni ahesum Subhadda-devi⁹ pamukhāni;

¹ S^c often, and S^{at} occasionally asītim See p 3.

² K masāragallamayāni.

³ K inserts paṭikatthatāni, so B^m which, however, omits paṭaliko.

⁴ B^p paṭilakkhatāni

⁵ B^m K add pavara.

⁶ B^{mp} K cchadāni

⁷ S^{at} B^m lohita-kupa^o.

⁸ B^{mp} K throughout byaggha.

‘Caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni ahesum gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Caturāsīti - khattiya - sahassāni ahesum anuyuttāni¹ pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni ahesum dukūla²-sandanāni³ kaṇṣūpadhāraṇāni⁴ ;

‘Caturāsīti - vattha - koṭi - sahassāni ahesum khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ⁵ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ⁶ kambala-sukhumānaṃ ;

‘⁷ Caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni ahesum sāyapātaṃ⁸ bhattābhihāro abhihariyittha.⁹

6. ‘Tena kho pan’ Ānanda samayena rañño Mahā-sudassanassa caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti.¹⁰ Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi : “Imāni kho me caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Yan nūna¹¹ vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ¹² nāga-sahassāni¹³ dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni¹³ sakim sakim upaṭṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyun ti.”

‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ āmantesi : “Imāni kho me samma pariṇāyaka-ratana caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti, tena hi samma pariṇāyaka-ratana vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ¹⁴ nāga-sahassāni¹⁴

¹ B^{mp} K anuyantāni *throughout* ; K (Sī) anuyuttāni.

² S^o dukula, B^{mp} K duha ; K (Sī) dukula.

³ S^o saṃsandanāni.

⁴ S^o kaṇṣupadhāraṇāni ; K (Sī) kaṇṣūpasandanāni.

⁵ S^t omats.

⁶ S^d omats.

⁷ B^{mp} K insert Rañño Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa.

⁸ B^{mp} K *always and* S^t *occasionally* sāyaṃ pātaṃ.

⁹ S^{cd} abhihāriyo ; S^t abhihāriyo ; B^p abhihariyo ; K abhiharayo.

¹⁰ SS gacchanti.

¹¹ SS nūnāhaṃ.

¹² B^m K cattārīsaṃ.

¹³⁻¹³ S^o omits, but not in the repetitions ; B^m omits ; K omits the first nāgasanassāni.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^m K omits, and below.

dve cattārisaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakim sakim upatṭhānaṃ āgacchantūti ”

“Evaṃ devāti ” kho Ānanda pariṇāyaka-ratanam rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paccassosi Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa aparena samayena vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārisaṃ nāga-sahassāni dve cattārisaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakim sakim upatṭhānaṃ āgamaṃsu.

7. ‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vasa-sata-sahassānaṃ¹ accayena etad ahoṣi : “Cira-diṭṭho kho² me rājā Mahā-sudassano, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyan ti.”

‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī itthāgāraṃ āmantesi : “Etha tumhe sīsāni nahāyatha³ pītāni vatthāni pārūpatha,⁴ cira-diṭṭho⁵ no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.”

“Evaṃ ayye⁶ ti ” kho Ānanda itthāgāraṃ Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā⁷ sīsānaṃ⁸ nahāyitvā⁹ pītāni vatthāni pārūpitvā yena Subhaddā devī ten’ upasaṃkami.

‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī pariṇāyaka-ratanam āmantesi : “Kappehi samma pariṇāyaka-ratana caturaṅginim senaṃ. Cira-diṭṭho no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.”

“Evaṃ devī ” ti kho Ānanda pariṇāyaka-ratanam Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā caturaṅginim senaṃ kap-pāpetvā Subhaddāya deviyā paṭivedesi : “Kappitā kho te devī caturaṅgini-senā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti.”

¹ B^m K omīti sata.

² B^{mp} K ciraṃ ; S^c -diṭṭhi kho ; S^{at} -diṭṭhiko ; B^m K diṭṭho kho ; B^p ṭhito kho. *In the repetition all MSS. diṭṭho.*

³ S^c nahāyata ; B^p nāyatam ; B^m nhāyatha ; K sīsa-nhāyatha (and below).

⁴ K pārupo (and below).

⁵ B^m K ciraṃ.

⁶ S^{at} ayyā.

⁷ B^p paṭissutvā ; K paṭissunītvā.

⁸ B^{mp} sīsāni.

⁹ B^m nhāyo ; B^p nāyitvā.

8 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī caturaṅgimiyā senāya saddham itthāgārena yena Dhammo pāsādo ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā yena Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūtāgāraṃ ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Mahā-vyūhassa kūtāgārassa dvāra-bāhaṃ ālambitvā atṭhāsī.

'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano¹: "Kin nu kho² mahato viya jana-kāyassa saddo?" ti Mahā-vyūhā kūtāgārā nikkhamanto addasa Subhaddaṃ devim dvāra-bāhaṃ ālambitvā tṭhitāṃ. Dīsvā Subhaddaṃ devim etad avoca: "Etth' eva devī³ tiṭṭha, mā pāvisīti."⁴

9. 'Atha kho Ānanda⁵ rājā Mahā-sudassano aññatarapaṇḍitaṃ purisaṃ āmantesī: "Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa Mahā-vyūhā kūtāgārā sovaṇṇamayāṃ pallaṅkaṃ niharitvā⁶ sabba-sovaṇṇamaye tāla-vane paññāpehīti."⁷

"Evaṃ devāti" kho Ānanda so puriso rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paṭissutvā Mahā-vyūhā kūtāgārā sovaṇṇamayāṃ pallaṅkaṃ niharitvā sabba-sovaṇṇamaye tāla-vane paññāpesī.

'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde⁸ pādaṃ accādhāya⁹ sato sampajāno.

10. 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā etad ahosi: "Vipprasannāni kho rañño Mahā-sudassanassa indriyāni, parisuddho¹⁰ chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto, mā h'eva kho rājā Mahā-sudassano kālam akāsīti."

'Rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etad avoca: "Imāni kho¹¹ te¹² deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ¹³ karohi.

¹ BB and K add saddaṃ sutvā.

² K adds so

³ B^m devī.

⁴ B^m pāvisīti.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ B^m niharitvā, and below.

⁷ B^m K paññāp.

⁸ B^m K pādena.

⁹ S^d accādhāya; B^p accādhāya.

¹⁰ K parisuddhāni.

¹¹ B^m K omit.

¹² S^d B^p omit.

¹³ S^d occasionally. apekhakam; S^p āpekhaṃ, and so afterwards; B^m K throughout apekkhaṃ.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahā-vyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni saramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi svaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposathanāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni Itthi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gaḥapati-sahassāni Gaḥapati-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyut-tāni paṇḍāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-

sandanāni kaṁsūpadhārāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva thālipāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhīhāro abhihariyittha,¹ ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.”

11. ‘Evaṃ vutte Ānanda² rājā Mahā-sudassano Subhaddaṃ³ devaṃ⁴ etad avoca. “Dīgha-rattaṃ kho maṃ⁵ tvaṃ⁶ devi iṭṭhehi⁷ kantehi manāpehi⁸ samudācaritvā,⁹ atha ca pana maṃ tvaṃ pacchime kāle aniṭṭhehi akantehi¹⁰ amanāpehi samudācarasīti.”

“Kathaṃ carahi taṃ deva samudācarāmīti?”

“Evaṃ kho maṃ tvaṃ devi samudācara. Sabbeha’ eva deva¹¹ piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo. Mā kho tvaṃ deva¹² sāpekho kālaṃ akāsi. Dukkhaṃ sāpekhaṃ kāla-kiriyaṃ,¹³ garahitā ca sāpekhaṃ kāla-kiriyaṃ.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ¹⁴ mā akāsi.¹⁵

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni¹⁶ Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

¹ S^a abhihariyittha; S^t abhihariyittha; B^p atihariyati; B^m abhihariyati; K abhihariyittha. ² SS *omit*.

³ S^c Subhadda. ⁴ S^c devaṃ ⁵ S^c man; S^t pana.

⁶ S^c taṃ. ⁷ S^c iddhehi; S^{at} idhehi; B^m iṭṭhehi.

⁸ S^{at} *omit*; B^m piyehi man^o. ⁹ B^m samudācarittha.

¹⁰ B^m *inserts* apiyehi. ¹¹ K *omits* (here only).

¹² S^c āve; S^{at} Ānanda deva. ¹³ B^m kālaṃ, and below

¹⁴ K apekkhaṃ (and onwards).

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ S^{ca} B^m mākāsi throughout; S^t in the first two clauses mā karohi, afterwards mākāsi.

¹⁶ K pa down to mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni¹ Mahāvīyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni, rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sauttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti maṇi-sahassāni Maṇiratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti itthi-sahassāni Subhaddādevi-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gaḥapati-sahassāni Gaḥapati-ratana pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni Parināyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūlasandanāni kaṇṣūpadhāraṇāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

¹ K pa down to the first mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālīpāka-sahassāni sāya-pātaṃ bhattābhīhāro abhihariyittha,¹ ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsīti.”

12 ‘Evaṃ vutte Ānanda Subhaddā devī parodī assūni² pavattesi. Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī assūni pamañjitvā³ rājānaṃ Mahā-suddassanaṃ etad avoca “Sabbehe’ eva deva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo Mā kho tvaṃ deva sāpekho kalam akāsi Dukkha sāpekhaṃ kalam-kiriyā, garahitā ca sāpekhaṃ kalam-kiriyā.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahā-vyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni saramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhājāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhājāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valā-

¹ S° abhihariyittha ; B^m abhihariyati ; K abhiharayittha.
See p. 197.

² S^{at} B^p both times assuni.

³ Sum pamacchitvā ; B^m puñjitvā

haka assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti ratha-sahassāni sīha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti itthi-sahassāni Subhaddā-devi-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni Gahapati-ratana pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni Parināyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūlasandanāni kaṇṭūpadhāraṇāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālpāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhīhāro abhīhāriyittha, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi”¹

13. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano na cirass’² eva kalam akāsi Seyyathā pi Ānanda gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā manuññaṃ bhojanam bhuttāvissa bhatta-sammado hoti, evam eva kho³ rañño Mahā-

¹ MSS. akāsi.

² So S^c B^p; S^c cirassen’; K ciram yeva, K (Sī) cirass’ eva.

³ B^m K insert Ānanda.

sudassanassa māraṇantikā¹ vedanā ahoṣi. Kāla-kato² Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano sugatūṃ brahma-lokaṃ uppajji.³ Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni kumāra-kīḷikaṃ⁴ kīḷi,⁵ caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni oparajjaṃ kāresi, caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni rajjaṃ kāresi caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni gihī⁶-bhūto Dhamme⁷ pāsāde⁸ brahmacariyaṃ carī.⁹ So cattāro brahma-vihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā¹⁰ param maraṇā¹⁰ Brahmakūṭapago ahoṣi

14. 'Siyā¹¹ kho¹² pana te Ānanda¹² evaṃ assa¹³ :
"Añño nūna tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahoṣīti"
Na kho¹⁴ pana taṃ¹⁴ Ānanda evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ
tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahoṣim.¹⁵

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni,

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-kuṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahāvvyūha-kuṭāgāra-pamukhāni,

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇaṃ mayāni rūpunayāni dantamayāni saramayāni gonak-atthātāni paṭalikatthātāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni,

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Upasatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni,

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni sīha-camma-

¹ S^{ed} māraṇ-; K mar^o.

² S^{ed} add vā; K ca.

³ B^{mp} K upapajji.

⁴ SS kīḷikaṃ, K kīḷim.

⁵ SS kīḷi, B^m kīḷi

⁶ S^c B^m K gihī; S^d gihī; Sⁱ

gihī; B^p gīhi.

⁷ S^d dhammo

⁸ S^d pāsāda

⁹ B^p acari; K ācari

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p rammaṇā.

¹¹ K adds nu

¹²⁻¹² S^d panete Ānanda; B^p panatenananda; K paṇ
Ānanda.

¹³ S^d eva tassa *corrected to* etassa.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^{mp} K paṇ' etap.

¹⁵ SS B^{mp} ahoṣin ti.

parivārāṇi vyaggha-camma-parivārāṇi dīpi-camma-parivārāṇi paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāṇi sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajaṇi hema-jāla-paṭicchannāṇi Vejyanta-ratha-pamukhāṇi ;

‘Mama tāṇi caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāṇi maṇi-ratana-pamukhāṇi ,

‘Mama tāṇi caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāṇi Subhadda-devī-pamukhāṇi ;

‘Mama tāṇi caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāṇi gahapati-ratana-pamukhāṇi ;

‘Mama tāṇi caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāṇi anuyuttāṇi pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāṇi ,

‘Mama tāṇi caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāṇi dukūla-sanda-nāṇi kaṇṣūpadhāraṇāṇi ;

‘Mama tāṇi caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāṇi khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ ,

‘Mama tāṇi caturāsīti-thālīpāka-sahassāṇi sāyapātaṃ bhattābhīhāro abhihariyittha.¹

15. ‘Tesaṃ kho paṇ’ Ānanda caturāsīti-nagara-sahas-saṇaṃ ekaṃ yeva² taṃ nagaraṃ hoti yaṇ tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi, yadidaṃ Kusāvatī rāja-dhāṇi.

‘Tesaṃ kho paṇ’ Ānanda caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahas-saṇaṃ eko yeva so pāsādo hoti yaṇ tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi yadidaṃ Dhammo pāsādo.

‘Tesaṃ kho paṇ’ Ānanda caturāsīti-kutāgāra-sahas-saṇaṃ ekaṃ yeva taṃ kuṭāgāraṃ hoti, yaṇ tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi, yadidaṃ Mahā-vyūhaṃ kuṭāgāraṃ

‘Tesaṃ kho paṇ’ Ānanda caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahas-saṇaṃ, eko yeva so pallaṅko hoti yaṇ tena samayena paribhuñjāmi yadidaṃ sovaṇṇamayo vā rūpimayo vā dantamayo vā saramayo vā

‘Tesaṃ kho paṇ’ Ānanda caturāsīti-nāga-sahas-saṇaṃ eko yeva so nāgo hoti yaṇ tena samayena abhirūhāmi³ yadidaṃ Uposatho nāga-rājā.

¹ So S^{cd} B^p -hārayo; S^t -hāriyittha; B^m K -harayittha.

² K ekaññeva,

³ S^c K abhiruhāmi, *and below*,

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-assa-sahassānaṃ, eko yeva asso hoti yaṃ tena samayena abhirūhāmi, yaḍidaṃ Valāhako¹ assa-rājā.

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-ratha-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so ratho hoti yaṃ tena samayena abhirūhāmi, yaḍidaṃ Veḷayanta ratho.

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-itthi-sahassānaṃ ekā yeva sā itthi hoti yā maṃ² tena samayena paccupaṭṭhātī khattiyāni³ vā velāṃikāni vā.⁴

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahas-sānaṃ ekam yeva tam dussa-yugam hoti yaṃ tena samayena paridahāmi khoma-sukhumam vā kappāsika-sukhumam vā koseyya-sukhumam vā kambala-sukhumam vā.

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti thālīpāka-sahas-sānaṃ eko yeva so thālīpāko hoti yato nālīkodana-paramam bhuñjāmi tadūpiyañ⁵ ca sūpeyyam.

16 ‘Pass’ Ānanda sabbe te saṃkhārā atītā niruddhā viparīnatā Evaṃ aniccā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evaṃ addhuvā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evaṃ anassāsikā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, yāvañ c’idaṃ Ānanda alam eva sabba-saṃkhāresu nibbinditum, alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum.

17. ‘Chakkhattum⁶ kho panāham Ānanda abhijānāmi imasmiṃ padese sarīraṃ nikkhipitam, tañ ca kho rājā vasamāno cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyappatto satta-ratana-saman-nāgato, ayaṃ sattamo sarīra-nikkhepo. Na kho panāham Ānanda tam padesaṃ samanupassāmi sadevake loke

¹ S^c Valāho

² S^d ma, B^{mp} K omitt.

³ S^c khattiyāni, B^p khattiyāyini, B^m khattiyini, K -yayini.

⁴ S^c Velāṃikāneva, B^p soyini vā, B^m Vessini vā, K Vessāyini vā, K (Sī) Khattiyāyini vā Velāṃikāni vā.

⁵ S^c B^m K tadūpiyañ

⁶ S^c chakkhattu, S^d chakkattum, B^p chakkattu, K chakkhattum.

samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sa-
deva-manussāya yattha Tathāgato aṭṭhamam sarīram
nikkhipeyyāti '

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā ¹ Sugato athāparam
etad avoca Satthā .

‘ Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppādavaya-dhammino,
Uppajjtvā nirujjhanti, tesaṃ vūpasamo sukho ti.’

Mahā-Sudassana-Suttantaṃ
Niṭṭhitaṃ ²

¹ K vatvāna

² B^p K -suttaṃ catutthaṃ, B^m suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ
catutthaṃ.

[xviii. Janavasabha Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāḍike¹ viharati Gīṇḍya-kāvasathe Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbatitā² kālakate uppat-tisu³ vyākaroṭi Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesi Ceti⁴-Vaṇsesu Kuru-Paṇḍalesu Maccha⁵-Sūrasenesu⁶ 'Asu amutra uppanno, 'asu amutra uppanno' Paro-paññāsa Nāḍikiyā⁸ paricārakā abbatitā⁹ kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā¹⁰ navutī Nāḍikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālakatā tṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca-satāni Nāḍikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālakatā tṇṇaṃ saṃyoja-nānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā' tī.

1 B^m Nātike.

2 S^t abbatitā; Oldenberg, MV i. 23, 5, abbatitā.

3 S^d -tisu B^m K upapattisu, and below §§ 2, 3.

4 B^m Cetiya, and below. ⁵ B^m majjha, and below.

6 S^d B^m K sura°; S^t sūra°; and below.

7-7 S^c omits, S^t inserts by correction, B^m K upapanno, each time; B^m adds tī after repetition.

8 SS nādikā; B^m nātikiyā (and below); K paññāsā nād°

⁹ So SS B^m.

¹⁰ SS sādhitā; below sādhitā; B^m K sādhitā cp. xvi. 2, 7.

2. Assosum kho Nāḍikiyā paricārakā. 'Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatīte kāla-kate uppattīsu vyākarotī Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Cetivañsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu 'Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno.¹ Paro-paññāsa Nāḍikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kāla-katā pañcannaṃ orambhāgyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navutī Nāḍikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā tīṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti Sātirekāni pañca-satāni Nāḍikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā tīṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā''² ti. Tena ca Nāḍikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesum pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha³ veyyākaraṇaṃ³ sutvā.

3. Assosī kho āyasmā Ānando 'Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattīsu⁴ vyākarotī Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Cetivañsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu: 'Asu amutra uppanno asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nāḍikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kāla-katā pañcannaṃ orambhāgyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navutī Nāḍikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā tīṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca satāni Nāḍikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā tīṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā'' ti. Tena ca Nāḍikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesum pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha⁵-veyyākaraṇaṃ⁵ sutvā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: 'Ime

¹ B^m adds ti, and below.

² S^c pañham; K pañhā.

³ S^t veyyakk^o.

⁴ SS -isu.

⁵ K pañhā.

kho ¹pana pi ¹ahesum Māgadhakā ²paricārakā bahū c'eva rattaññū ca abbhātītā kālakatā, suññā maññe Aṅga-Magadhā ³Māgadhakehi ⁴paricārakehi abbhātītehi kālakatehi. Te ⁵kho pana pi ahesum Buddhhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Saṃghe pasannā, silesu paripūrakārino ⁶Te abbhātītā kālakatā Bhagavatā avyākatā, tesam p'assa ⁷sādhū veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya suggatim Ayaṃ kho pana pi ahosi rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negamānañ c'eva jānapadānañ ca Api ssudaṃ manussā kittayamāna ⁸-rūpā viharanti: "Evaṃ no so dhammiko dhamma-rājā sukhāpetvā kālakato, evaṃ ⁹mayāṃ tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño vijite phāsū ¹⁰viharimhāti." So kho pana pi ahosi Buddhhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Saṃghe pasanno silesu paripūrakārī. Api ssudaṃ manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro Bhagavantam kittayamāna-rūpo kālakato" ti. So abbhātīto kālakato Bhagavatā avyākato, tassa p'assa sādhū veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya sugatim. Bhagavato kho pana sambodhi Magadhesu ¹¹Yattha kho pana Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, katham taththa Bhagavā Māgadhaḥ paricārake abbhātīte kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana Māgadhaḥ paricārake abbhātīte kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya dīnamānā ¹²tena 'ssu Māgadhakā paricārakā.

¹⁻¹ B^m K panāpi, *and below*.

² K Māgadhiḥ, *and below*; *note*, Māgadhakātipi pāṭho ³S^c Māgadhā ⁴B^m Aṅga-Māg^o; K -ikehi, *and below* ⁵K tena, *and below* § 6.

⁶K paripūrīk^o, *and below*. ⁷B^m K pi 'ssa, *and below*.

⁸S^c kittayamayāmāna, S^d kittasamāna, S^t B^m K kittiya^o ⁹SS eva.

¹⁰So SS B^m (*below*, S^d phāsum); K phāsukam.

¹¹So SS *but afterwards* Māg^o.

¹²S^c dīnamānā, B^m dīnamanā; K ninnamanā, K (Sī) dīnamānā; *and below*.

Yena kho pana 'ssu dīnamānā Māgadhakā paricārakā, katham taṃ¹ Bhagavā na vyākareyyāti² ?

5. Idam āyasmā Ānando Māgadhake paricārake ārabhha eko raḥo anuvicintetvā, rattiyā paccūsa-samayam paccuṭṭhāya, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Sutam³ me taṃ bhante : Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbatitā kālakate uppatṭisu vyākaroṭi Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesi Cetī-Vaṃsesu Kuru-Paṇcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu "Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navutī Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ, saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karisanti. Sātirekāni pañca satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā" ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā⁴ pamuditā pītisomanassa-jāṭā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā⁵

6. 'Ime kho pana pi bhante ahesuṃ Māgadhakā paricārakā bahū c'eva rattaññū ca abbatitā kālakatā. Suññā maññe Aṅga-Magadhā⁶ Māgadhakehi paricārakehi abbatitehi kālakatehi. Te⁶ kho pana pi bhante ahesuṃ Buddhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Saṃghe pasannā, silesu paripūrakārino. Te abbatitā kālakatā Bhagavatā avyākatā. Tesam p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujano paśideyya, tato gaccheyya sugatim. Ayam kho pana pi bhante ahosi rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negamānañ

¹ B^m K te.

² B^m sutametam

³ SS *omit* ahesuṃ : K attamanā ahesuṃ.

⁴ B^m *adds* ti ⁵ B^m *inserts* aṅga. ⁶ K tena, *as in* § 4.

c'eva janapadānan¹ ca. Api ssudaṃ manussā kittaya-māna-rūpā viharanti "Evam no so² dhammiko dhamma-rājā sukhāpetvā kālakato, evam mayaṃ tassa dhammikaṃ dhamma-rañño vjite phāsu viharimhātī" So kho pana pi bhante³ ahoṣi Buddhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Saṃghe pasanno, silesu paripūrakārī. Api ssudaṃ manussā evam āhaṃsu. "Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Bhagavantam kittayamāna-rūpo kālakato" ti. So abbhatīto kālakato Bhagavatā avyākato, tassa p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇam, bahujano pasideyya, tato gaccheyya sugatim Bhagavato kho pana bhante sambodhi Magadhesu⁴ Yattha kho pana bhante Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, katham tattha Bhagavā Māgadhaḥke paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya⁵ Bhagavā ce kho pana bhante Māgadhaḥke paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya, dīnamānā tena 'ssu Māgadhaḥkā paricārakā Yena kho pana 'ssu bhante⁶ dīnamānā Māgadhaḥkā paricārakā, katham tam⁷ Bhagavā na⁸ vyākareyyāti⁹?

Idam āyasmā Ānando Māgadhaḥke paricārake ārabha Bhagavato sammukhā parikatham katvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi

7 Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante ayasmato⁸ Ānande pubbanha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Nādikam piṇḍāya pāvīsī Nādiḥke piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giṇṇakāvasatham pavisitvā Māgadhaḥke paricārake ārabha aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso⁹ samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi 'Gatim tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyam, yam-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā' ti Addasā kho Bhagavā Māgadhaḥke paricārake yam-gatikā te

¹ K jāna-.

² SS omit evam no so, § 4.

³ K omits

⁴ SS Māgo, but in § 4 SS Mago.

⁵ K omits

⁶ B^m K te

⁷ SS omit na; but S^t has an imperfect n after katham before tam

⁸ B^m K āyasmante

⁹ B^m sabbam cetasā, K sabbam cetaso, and in § 9.

bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā¹ Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito Giṇjakāvasathā nikkhamitvā vihāra²-pacchāyāyam³ paññatte āsane nisīdi

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Upasantappadisso⁴ bhante Bhagavā, bhātī-r-iva Bhagavato mukha-vaṇṇo pasannattā⁵ indriyānam. Santena nūn' ajja bhante Bhagavā vihārena vihāsīti.'

9 'Yad eva kho me tvaṃ Ānanda Māgadhake paricārake ārabha⁶ sammukhā parikatham katvā, vuṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto, tad evāham Nādi ke piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giṇjakāvasatham pavisitvā Māgadhake⁷ paricārake ārabha aṭṭhikavā manasikavā sabba-cetaso⁸ samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisīdim 'Gatiṃ tesam jānissāmī abhisamparāyam, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā⁹ ti' Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ Ānanda Māgadhake paricārake yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā.⁹ Atha kho Ānanda antarahito yakkho saddam anussāvesi: "Janavasabho ahaṃ Bhagavā, Janavasabho ahaṃ Sugatāti." Abhiñānāsi no tvaṃ Ānanda ito pubbe evarūpam nāma-dheyyaṃ sutvā¹⁰ yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti?' "

'Na kho ahaṃ bhante abhiñānāmi ito pubbe evarūpam nāma-dheyyaṃ sutvā yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti Api hi¹¹ me bhante lomāni hatthāni "Janavasabho" ti nāma-dheyyaṃ sutvā Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: "Na

¹ B^m adds ti ² S^d vihāram. ³ K cchāyayam.

⁴ S^d upasampassadisso; B^m upasantapatiso, K upasantapatisso, K (Sī) upasantappadisso.

⁵ B^m K vippasannattā. ⁶ So B^m K, SS omit

⁷ K Māgadhake. ⁸ B^m sabbaṃ cetasa; K sabbaṃ cetaso, and below ⁹ B^m adds ti.

¹⁰ S^{et} sutam, but below sutvā, B^m K sutam, and below.

¹¹ B^m K ca.

ha nūna¹ so orako yakkho bhavissati yassidaṃ² evarūpaṃ
‘āma-dheyyaṃ³ yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti.”

10 ‘Anantarā⁴ kho Ānanda sadda⁵-pātubhāvā⁶ ulāra-
vaṇṇo so⁷ me⁸ yakkho sammukhe⁹ pātur ahoṣi. Dutiya-
kam pi saddaṃ¹⁰ anussāvesi “Bimbisāro ahaṃ Bhagavā,
Bimbisāro ahaṃ Sugata¹¹ idaṃ sattamaṃ kho ahaṃ
bhante Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sahavyataṃ uppajjāmi
So¹² tato cuto manussa-rājā, amanussa-rājā¹³ divi homi¹³

Ito satta tato satta saṃsārāni catuddasa

Nivāsam abhijānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure.

“Dīgha-rattaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante avinipāto avinipātaṃ
sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāyāti”

‘Acchariyam idaṃ āyasmato Janavasabhassa yak-
khassa, abbhutam¹⁴ idaṃ āyasmato Janavasabhassa yak-
khassa ‘Dīgha-rattaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante avinipāto avini-
pātaṃ sañjānāmiti’ ca vadesi,¹⁵ ‘Āsā ca pana me santiṭ-
ṭhati sakadāgāmitāyāti’ ca vadesi. Kuto nidānaṃ pan’
āyasmā Janavasabho yakkho evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ¹⁶ vīsē-
dhigamaṃ sañjānātīti?’

11. “Na aññattha¹⁷ Bhagavā tava sāsana, na aññattha
Sugata tava sāsana. Yad-agge ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati
ekanta-gato¹⁸ abhipasanno,¹⁹ tad-agge ahaṃ bhante dīgha-

¹ So S^{ed} K (Sī), B^m na hi nuna; K na hi nūna.

² B^m K yadidaṃ. ³ B^m K insert supaññattaṃ.

⁴ K antarā. ⁵ K saddassa. ⁶ K -bhāvo.

⁷ B^m K omiṭ ⁸ SS ma ⁹ S^{ed} pamukhe; S^d
pamukho. ¹⁰ K All MSS saddham. ¹¹ B^m -āti.

¹² K So ito cuto manussesu rājā bhavitum pahomi;
K (Sī) So tato cuto manussā rājā amanussā rājā divi
homi ¹³⁻¹³ B^m bhavitum pahomi.

¹⁴ S^d abhihūtam, K abbhūtam

¹⁵ K pavedesi, and in the next clause ¹⁶ K ulāra-.

¹⁷ K aññatra, and in the next clause

¹⁸ SS ekantigato, B^m kato, K ekantato; K (Sī) ekanta-
gato. ¹⁹ K abhippasanno.

rattam avinipāto avinipātam sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhatī sakadāgāmitāya Idhāham bhante Vessavaṇena¹ mahārājena pesito Virūlhakassa mahārājassa santike kenacid eva karaṇīyena addasaṃ Bhagavantam antarā magge Giṇjakāvasatham pavisitvā Māgadhaḥke paricārake ārabha aṭṭhikavā manasikavā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā nisinnam. 'Gatam tesaṃ jānissāmi abhisamparāyam, yam-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyāti.' Anacchariyam kho pan' etaṃ bhante yam Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa yam² parisāyam bhāsato sammukhā³ sutam sammukhā³ paṭiggahitam 'yam-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā ti.' Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: 'Bhagavantañ ca dakkhāmi idaṃ ca Bhagavato āroceyyāmiti.' Ime kho⁴ bhante dve paccayā Bhagavantam dassanāya pakkamitum.⁵

12. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase vassūpanāyikāya puṇṇāya⁶ puṇṇamāya rattiyā kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatisā Sudhammāyam sabbhāyam sannisinā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā⁷ parisā samantato nisinnā⁸ honti,⁹ cattāro ca mahārājā¹⁰ catuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhatarattho mahārājā pacchāmukho¹¹ nisinno hoti deve¹² purakkhatvā. Dakkhiṇāya disāya Virūlhako mahārājā uttarābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchimāya disāya Virūpakkho mahārājā puratthimābhimukho¹³ nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessavaṇo mahārājā dakkhiṇābhimukho nisinno hoti deve

¹ SS -vanena; and subsequently ² B^m K tassaṃ.

^{3,3} K omits.

⁴ B^m K insert me

⁵ B^m upasamkamitum.

⁶ K omits.

⁷ K^m K dibba-, and below.

⁸ B^m sannisinā.

⁹ S^o hoti; B^m adds sannipatitā.

¹⁰ B^m K -jāno, and below.

¹¹ B^m pacchābhimukho; K pacchimābhimukho.

¹² K devehi, and subsequently.

¹³ So K; S^o B^m purattābhimukho.

purakkhatvā Yadā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā¹ honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā parisā samantato nisinnā² honti³ cattāro ca⁴ mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti, idaṃ tesam hoti āsanasmim Atha pacchā amhākaṃ āsanam hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavatī brāhmacariyaṃ caritvā adhunuppannā Tāvatiṃsakāyaṃ, te aññe deve atirocanti⁵ vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā: "Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti asurakāyāti"⁶

13. Atha kho⁷ bhante Sakko devānam Indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodī.

'Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,⁸
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ.
Nave va deve⁹ passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino
Sugatasmim brahmacariyaṃ¹⁰ caritvāna idhāgate,
Te aññe¹¹ atirocanti vaṇṇena yasasāyunā
Sāvaka Bhūri-paṇṇassa visesūpagatā idha
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā¹²
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatan'
ti

¹ K nisinnā.

² B^m sannisinnā.

³ B^m adds sannipatitā. ⁴ S^{cd} omit. ⁵ K ativirocanti.

⁶ S^c asukārāyāti, S^d K asurakāyāti, S^t asurakāyāyāti; B^m asurākāyāti.

⁷ B^m K kho, SS omit.

⁸ SS sa-indakā See p. 221.

⁹ So S^d K; S^c nave ca deve, B^m nave deve ca, and so at § 18 At § 18 SS nave va deve, K nave ca deve.

¹⁰ MSS and K -ariyaṃ

¹¹ S^c te vaṇṇa here but sabbe te at § 18, S^d te v'aññe here but te aññe at § 18.

¹² S^c B^m sa-y-; K sah^o and so B^m K twice at § 18 and SS at § 21.

Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā: 'Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā' ti.

14 Atha¹ bhante yen' atthena devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinā honti sannipatitā, taṃ atthaṃ cintayitvā taṃ atthaṃ mantayitvā, vutta-vacanā pi taṃ² cattāro mahārājā tasmim atthe honti, pacca-nusiṭṭha-vacanā pi taṃ³ cattāro mahārājā tasmim atthe honti sakesu⁴ āsanesu ṭhitā avipakkantā

Te vutta-vākyā rājāno paṭigayhānusāsanim⁵

Vippasanna-manā santā aṭṭhamsu samhi āsane ti.

15 Atha kho bhante uttarāya disāya ulāro āloko sañjāyi, obhāso pātur ahōsi, atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvaṃ Atha⁶ bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi 'Yathā'⁷ kho mārisā nimittā dissanti⁸ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati, Brahmuno⁹ etaṃ pubba-nimittam pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavattī.'

Yathā nimittā dissanti Brahmā pātu bhavissati,

Brahmuno h' etaṃ nimittam¹⁰ obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

16 Atha kho bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā¹¹ sakesu āsanesu nisīdimṃsu 'Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma¹² yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti'

Cattāro pi mahārājā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdimṃsu : 'Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchi-

¹ B^m K add kho ² B^m nām' idam, K agrees with SS.

³ B^m nām' idam.

⁴ B^m K sakesu sakesu

⁵ S^d pariggay°, S^t paggay°, B^m K paṭigg° See p. 225.

⁶ B^m adds kho, but not K ⁷ S^d yatho; S^t yato, but see 1 220, 11. 225 ⁸ B^m inserts ulāro ⁹ B^m adds h' (from the verse).

¹⁰ MSS and K pubba-nimittam

¹¹ B^m adds yathā.

¹² K yassāma, and below.

katvā va naṃ gamissāmāti' Idam sutvā devā¹ Tāvatiṃsā ekaggā samāpajjimsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.'

17. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, olārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimmittvā² pātu bhavati. Yo kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakatī-vaṇṇo anabhisambhavanīyo so devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ cakkhu-pathasmiṃ. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇa-viggaho manussa-viggahaṃ³ atirocati,⁴ evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, na tassa⁵ paṇisāyaṃ koci devo abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti Sabbe va tuṇhī-bhūtā pañjalikā⁶ pallaṅke na⁷ nisīdanti 'Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Sanamkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdisatitī.'⁸ Yassa kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Sanamkumāro pallaṅke⁹ nisīdati,¹⁰ ulāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, ulāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto adhunābhisitto¹¹ rajjena, ulāraṃ so labhati veda-paṭilābhaṃ, ulāraṃ so labhati somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ, evam eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Sanamkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, ulāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, ulāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ.

¹ So K; SS B^m omitt.

² K abhinimmittvā.

³ B^m K mānusaṃ.

⁴ B^m atiroceti.

⁵ B^m K tassaṃ

⁶ S^c añjalikā, S^a pajalikā.

⁷ So SS *which vary afterwards*; K pallaṅke, *but in* § 18 -kena

⁸ K nisīdisatī.

⁹ S^c add na

¹⁰ SS nisīdisatī.

¹¹ K adhunāvasitto, *and in note* adhunābhisitto ti pi pāṇo.

18. Atha bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro oḷārikam attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā¹ kumāra-vaṇṇī² hutvā Pañcasikho devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātur ahoṣi. So vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīdi. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallaṅkena nisīdeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ vīditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodī :

‘Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatam,
Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino,³
Sugatasmiṃ⁴ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate
Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasasāyuna
Sāvaka Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā idha.
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatan’
ti.

19. Idaṃ atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro abhāsīttha⁵ Idaṃ atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Sanamkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro⁶ hoti viṣaṭṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañjū ca savaniyo ca bindu⁷ ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā paṇisaṃ kho pana bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro sarena⁸ viññāpeti, na c’ assa bahiddhā paṇisāya ghoso niccharatī. Yassa kho pana bhante evaṃ aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccatī Brahmassaro ti.

20. Atha kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro tetthimse attabhāve abhinimminivā⁹ devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ

¹ K abhinimmitvā.

² K -vaṇṇo.

³ S^c B^m yasassine.

⁴ K Sagatasmi.

⁵ S^c rāhāsīttha; S^c B^m bhāsīttha *here and in* § 21.

⁶ S^c omit.

⁷ S^c bandu, S^c bindū.

⁸ K *inserts* ca.

⁹ K abhinimmitvā.

pacceka-pallankesu¹ pallāṅkena nissīditvā deve Tāvātimsse āmantesi

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvātimsā? Yāva² ca³ so Bhagavā bahujaṇa-hitāya paṭipanno bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampakāya⁴ atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ Ye hi keci bho⁵ Buddham saraṇaṃ gatā dhammam saraṇaṃ gatā saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā silesu paṇipūrakārino, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā app ekacce Parinimmita-Vasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajanti, app ekacce Nimmānarattinaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajanti, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ⁶ . . . Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ . . . Tāvātimsānaṃ devānaṃ

Catummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajanti. Ye sabbanihinānaṃ kāyaṃ paṇipūrenti, te gandhabba-kāyaṃ paṇipūrenti’

21 Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇḍakumāro abhāsitaṃ Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno⁷ Saṇḍakumārassa bhāsato ghoso⁸ yeva⁹ devo¹⁰ maññati¹¹ ‘Yo’yaṃ¹² mama pallāṅke, so yaṃ¹³ eko va¹⁴ bhāsati’.

Ekasmiṃ bhāsamānasmiṃ sabbe bhāsanti nimmitā,
Ekasmiṃ tuṇhī āsīne sabbe tuṇhī bhavanti te
Tadā su devā maññanti Tāvātimsā saṃvayakā,
Yo ayaṃ¹⁵ mama pallāṅke¹⁶ so ‘yaṃ¹⁷ eko va¹⁸ bhāsati

22 Atha kho bhante Brahmā Saṇḍakumāro ekante¹⁹ attānaṃ upasaṃhāsi,²⁰ ekante attānaṃ upasaṃharitvā

¹ B^m inserts pacceka-, K omits paccekapallāṅkesu, but follows with paccekapallāṅke.

² B^m K yāvañ.

³ K ce

⁴ K -kampāya.

⁵ K bhonto.

⁶ B^m K repeat the whole clause.

⁷ SS -na; K brahmāsaṇḍakam.

⁸ S^c so, S^d soso

⁹ S^c yeva

¹⁰ S^c omits; B^m K devā.

¹¹ B^m K -nti

¹² B^m yvāyaṃ.

¹³ B^m K svāyaṃ.

¹⁴ K ca

¹⁵ SS yoyam, K yvāyaṃ

¹⁶ K pallāṅkasmiṃ.

¹⁷ K svāyaṃ.

¹⁸ K ca.

¹⁹ B^m K ekattena, and below.

²⁰ K -saṃharati

Sakkassa devānam indassa pallaṅkena¹ nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmanesi

‘Tam kiṃ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā’² Yāva suppaññattā v’³ ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā iddhi-pahutāya⁴ iddhi-visavitāya⁵ iddhi-vikubbanatāya Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu chanda-samādhī-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti, vīrya-samādhī⁶ . . . citta-samādhī . . . vimamsā-samādhī-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā paññattā iddhi-pahutāya iddhi-visavitāya iddhi-vikubbanatāya. Ye hī⁷ keci bho atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihītaṃ⁸ iddhi-vidham paccanubhosum, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Ye hī pī⁹ keci bho anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā aneka-vihītaṃ iddhi-vidham paccanubhossanti, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Ye hī pī¹⁰ keci bho etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihītaṃ iddhi-vidham paccanubhonti, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Passanti no bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā mama pī nam¹¹ evarūpaṃ iddhānubhāvan’ tī?

‘Evaṃ Brahme’¹¹ tī

‘Aham pī kho bho imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhi-

¹ S⁴ B^m pallaṅke pallaṅkena, K pallaṅke.

² B^m c’, K p’; *cp.* § 20.

³ K bahulikātāya *and below*; K (*note*) iddhipahutāyāti pāṭhena bhaviṭabbam.

⁴ K visevitāya, *and below note* iddhi-āsavitāyāti vā iddhi-visatāyāti vā pāṭho

⁵ B^m K *repeat the clause after each.*

⁶ K pī (*but in* § 20 hī). ⁷ SS *omit here only.*

⁸ B^m K pī hī *and below.* ⁹ B^m pī hī

¹⁰ B^m mam; K *prints* mama pīmam, K (Sī) mamapīnam.

¹¹ B^m K Mahā-Brāhme.

pādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo' ti.

23. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṃaṃkumāro abhāsīttha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṃaṃkumāro bhāsītvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

'Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā ? Yāvañ c' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhassādhigamāya. Katame tayo ?

'Idha bho ekacco saṃsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi, saṃsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. So aparena samayena ariyaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati. So ariya-dhamma-savanaṃ āgamaṃ yoniso manasikāraṃ dhammānuddhamma-paṭipattiṃ¹ asamsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi, asamsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. Tassa asamsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asamsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo² somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā³ pāmujaṃ⁴ jāyetha, evaṃ eva kho bho asamsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asamsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena paṭhamo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

24. 'Puna ca paraṃ bho idh' ekaccassa olārikā kāya-saṃkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti, olārikā vacī-saṃkhārā . . . pe⁵ . . . citta-saṃkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti. So aparena samayena ariya-dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati. Tassa ariya-dhamma-savanaṃ āgamaṃ yoniso-manasikāraṃ dhammānuddhamma-paṭipattiṃ⁶ olārikā kāya-saṃkhārā paṭippassambhanti, olārikā vacī-saṃkhārā . . . pe⁷ . . .

¹ K Dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati, *and below*

² K bhiyyo *and below*. ³ K pamudā, *and below*.

⁴ K pāmojjaṃ *and below*; K note pāmujaṃtīti vā pāṭho.

⁵ K repeats appaṭippassaddhā honti.

⁶ K dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjantassa

⁷ Not in SS; K repeats the clause.

citta-samkhārā paṭippassambhanti. Tassa oḷārikānaṃ kāya-samkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā, oḷārikānaṃ vaci-samkhārānaṃ . . . citta-samkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā¹ pāmujjam² jāyetha, evam eva kho³ bho oḷārikānaṃ kāya-samkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā oḷārikānaṃ vaci-samkhārānaṃ . . . citta²-samkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dutiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

25. 'Puna ca paraṃ bho idh' ekacco 'idaṃ kusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'idaṃ akusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'idaṃ sāvajjam⁴ idaṃ anavajjam, idaṃ sevītābbaṃ idaṃ na sevītābbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So aparena samayena ariyaṃ dhammam suṇāti, yoniso - manasikaroti, dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjati So ariya - dhamma - savanam āgamaṃ yoniso-manasikāraṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipattiṃ, 'idaṃ kusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ akusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ sāvajjam idaṃ anavajjam, idaṃ sevītābbaṃ idaṃ na sevītābbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati Tass' avijjā-virāgā⁵ vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ Seyyathā pi bho mudā⁶ pāmujjam jāyetha, evam eva kho bho⁷ avijjā-virāgā⁸ vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena tatiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

¹ B^m pamudā.

² S^d pāmojjam.

³ So B^m K; SS omit.

⁴ K sāvajjan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, and so throughout.

⁵ B^m avijjā-vitarāgā, and below.

⁶ B^m K pamudā ⁷ B^m omits, but not K. ⁸ B^m vitarā.

'Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhassādhigamāyāti'

26. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro abhāsīttha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā sanamkumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi.

'Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v'¹ ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kusalassādhigamāya. Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu ajjhataṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhā domanassam. Ajjhataṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhīyati sammā vipassīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vippasanno bahiddhā para-kāye ñāṇa-dassanaṃ abhinibbatteti. Ajjhataṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhā domanassam. Ajjhataṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhīyati sammā vipassīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vippasanno bahiddhā para-dhammesu ñāṇadassanaṃ abhinibbatteti.

'Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā-passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paññattā kusalassādhigamāyāti.'

27. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro abhāsīttha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi.

'Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v' ime² tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena satta samādhī-parikkhārā³ sammā-samādhissa bhāvanāya⁴ samādhissa⁵ pāripūriyā. Katame satta? Seyyathidaṃ sammā-dīṭṭhi, sammā-samkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-

¹ B^m c' ; K p'.

² B^m cime ; K pime.

³ Ang iv. 40 ; comp. M. i. 301, Asl. 305.

⁴ B^m parī bhāv°

⁵ B^m K omitt.

ājīvo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati. Yā kho bho imehi satta¹ aṅgehi cittass' ekaggatā parikkhatā,² ayaṃ vuccati bho ariyo sammā-samādhī sa-upanīso iti pi saparikkhāro iti pi³ Sammā-diṭṭhissa bho sammā-saṃkappo pahoti,⁴ sammā-saṃkappassa sammā-vācā pahoti, sammā-vācassa sammā-kammanto pahoti, sammā-kammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti, sammā-ājīvassa sammā-vāyāmo pahoti, sammā-vāyāmassa sammā-sati pahoti, sammā-satissa sammā-samādhī pahoti, sammā-samādhissa sammā-nāṇaṃ pahoti, sammā-nāṇassa sammā-vimutti pahoti.

'Yaṃ hi taṃ bho sammā-vadamāno vadeyya "Svākkhāto Bhagavatā⁵ dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko⁶ paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhīti,⁷ Apārūtā⁸ amatassa dvārā⁹ ti" idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya.¹⁰ Svākkhāto hi bho¹¹ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhi,¹² apārūtā¹³ amatassa dvārā.¹⁴

'Ye hi keci bho Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannā-

¹ S^c sattahī corrected to satta; B^m K Hardy sattah'.

² SS B^m parikkhattā, K parikkhatā; Sum parikkhārā

³ S^c omits the second iti pi.

⁴ K ca hoti, and onwards.

⁵ S^d Bhagavato.

⁶ S^d omits, B^m opānāyiko and below.

⁷ B^m viññūhi, and below It looks as if the sentence may have once ended with viññūhīti, as on p. 222 and often elsewhere.

⁸ S^c apāyutā, corrected to apārūyutā; S^d apārūpātā, corrected to apārūtā, K apārūtā.

⁹ S^c dvāra, omits ti.

¹⁰ S^c omits idam . . vadeyya; B^m idam etaṃ, etc.; K Idam eva taṃ Sammā-sambuddhe aveccappasādena samannāgataṃ, etc.

¹¹ K omits.

¹² SS viññūhīti; B^m -ñūhi, so K here

¹³ S^d apārūpā, K apārūtā.

¹⁴ S^c dvāra; B^m add ti.

gatā, ye hī¹ kec' ime opapātikā dhamma²-vinītā³ sātirekāni catu-vīsati-sata-sahassāni Māgadhakā paricārakā abbatitā kālakatā⁴ tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā, 'atthi c' ev' ettha sakadāgāmino,

Athāyaṃ itarā pajā

Puññābhāgā⁶ ti me mano⁷

Samkhātum no pi⁸ sakkomi

Musā-vādassa ottappan⁹ ti.⁹

28 Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro abhāsitha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Sanamkumārassa bhāsato Vessavanassa Mahārājassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi. 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, evarūpo pi nama¹⁰ ulāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyissantīti.'

Atha bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro Vessavanassa Mahārājassa cetasā ceto-parivittakkam aññāya Vessavaṇaṃ Mahārājaṃ etad avoca :

'Taṃ kīṃ maññati bhavaṃ Vessavano Mahārājā ? Atitāṃ pi addhānaṃ evarūpo ulāro satthā ahosi, evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyimsu. Anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ evarūpo ulāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyissantīti.'

29. Idam atthaṃ¹¹ Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ abhāsi. Idam atthaṃ Vessavano Mahārājā Brahmuno Sanamkumārassa devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ

¹ S^d omits ye hi ; S^t omits hī ; K B^m ye cime.

² S^c dhammā ; K dhamme.

³ B^m vinītā

⁴ B^m kālakā.

⁵ S^d Atth' ime 'v' ettha.

⁶ S^c bhāga.

⁷ K puññabhāgāti mama me.

⁸ K omits no pi.

⁹ B^m ottapan.

¹⁰ S^c omits pi nāma

¹¹ S^d B^m K insert bhante

bhāsato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā¹ saparisāyaṃ² ārocesi Idam atthaṃ Janavasabho yakkho Vessavanassa Mahārājassa³ parisāyaṃ bhāsato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā Bhagavato ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ Bhagavā Janavasabhassa yakkhassa sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā sāmañ ca abhiññāya⁴ āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā ārocesi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikanāṃ. Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c' eva phītañ ca vitthāritaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ ti.⁵

Janavasabha-Suttantaṃ

Niṭṭhitaṃ⁶

¹ B^m K sutam sammukhā patiggahitaṃ (*twice, but not the third and fourth times*), K (Sī) sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā.

² S^d yaṃ; B^m sayam, K sāyam parisāyaṃ, K (Sī) saparisāyaṃ.

³ S^d inserts sam; B^m sayam; K sāyam

⁴ S^d pañña (*corrected to pañca*) abhiññā, S^c pañca abhiññāya

⁵ = XVI 3, 35, 36 (*above pp 113, 114*)

⁶ B^m K Janavasabha-Suttam pañcamam

[xix. Mahā-Govinda Suttanta.]¹

Evam me sutam

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Gijjhakūṭe pabbate Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkanta-vaṇṇo² kevala-kappaṃ Gijjhakūṭam³ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīhito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca

'Yam me bhante devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sammukhā sutam sammukhā patiggahitaṃ,⁴ āroceṃ' etaṃ bhante⁵ Bhagavato ti'

'Ārocehi me tvam Pañcasikhātī,' Bhagavā avoca

2 Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni, tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatisā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dībbā⁶ parisā samantato nisinnā honti, cattāro ca Mahārājā⁷ cātuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhatarattho Mahārājā pacchābhīṃ mukho⁸ nisinnō hoti deve⁹ purakkhatvā.¹⁰ Dakkhiṇāya disāya Virūlhako Mahārājā uttarābhīṃ mukho nisinnō hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchīmāya disāya

¹ Referred to as a Jātaka at Jāt. i 45, 46. See also
iii 469. Compare Mahāvastu iii 197-240.

² S^c B^m vaṇṇā.

³ B^m -kutapabbataṃ

⁴ B^m K -hitaṃ

⁵ B^m K omitt.

⁶ B^m K dībba-

⁷ B^m K rājāno, and below

⁸ B^m pacchābhīṃ mukho, and so throughout

⁹ B^m deva; K devehi, and so throughout.

¹⁰ B^m pūrakkhātvā, and below.

Virūpakkho Mahārājā puratthābhīmukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessavaṇo Mahārājā dakkhiṇābhīmukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Yādā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatisā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dībbā parisā samantato nisinnā honti,¹ cattāro ca mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti, idaṃ tesāṃ² hoti āsanasmīṃ, atha pacchā amhākaṃ āsanaṃ hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā adhun-uppannā³ Tāvatisā-kāyā,⁴ te aññe deve atirocanti vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā⁵ ca. Tena sudāṃ bhante devā Tāvatisā attamanā honti panuditā pīti⁶-somanassa-jātā "Dībbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti,⁷ hāyanti asura-kāyā ti."

3 Attha⁸ bhante Sakko devānam Indo devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pasādaṃ⁹ vīditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodī.

'Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatisā sahindakā,¹⁰
Tathāgataṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatāṃ,¹¹
Nave va¹² deve passantā¹³ vaṇṇavante yasassino,¹⁴
Sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.
Te aññe atirocanti¹⁵ vaṇṇena yasasāyuna,¹⁶
Sāvakā Bhūri-paṇṇassa visesūpagatā idha.
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatisā sahindakā,
Tathāgataṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatan
ti.'

¹ B^m hoti. ² S^{cd} B^m nesāṃ. ³ B^m K addhūnūpapo

⁴ B^m K -kāyaṃ. ⁵ B^m atiro centi deve nave yasasā

⁶ B^m omits pīti, and so in § 4, but not in § 12.

⁷ SS paripūrenti here; -purenti in § 3.

⁸ B^m K insert kho ⁹ B^m K sappasādaṃ.

¹⁰ So SS at pp. 212, 227, S^d here, and B^m K always.
S^t here sayindakā. S^c here and SS at p. 211 sa-indakā.
See Jāt. 5, 223, compared with 123; Mahāvastu iii. 203
has saśakrakā.

¹¹ B^m dhammatāṃ.

¹² B^m naceca.

¹³ S^d pasannā; S^t passante.

¹⁴ S^t B^m -ine.

¹⁵ B^m -centi.

¹⁶ S^{cd} B^m -yuna; S^t -yutā.

Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā : “Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā ti.”

4 Atha¹ bhante Sakko devānam indo devānam Tāvatiṃsānam sampasādam viditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi.

“Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārīsā tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sotun ti?”

“Iccheyyāma mayam mārīsa tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sotun ti.”

Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo devānam Tāvatiṃsānam Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudābhāsi.²

5. “Tam kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva c’³ assa so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya⁴ atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam, evam bahujana-hitāya paṭipannam bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam, iminā p’ aṅgēna samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n’eva atitāṃse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā

6. “Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo⁵ sandiṭṭhiko akāliko⁶ ehipassiko opanayiko⁷ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi⁸ Evam opanayikassa dhammassa desetāraṃ, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n’eva atitāṃse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

7. “Idam kusalan ti kho pana⁹ tena Bhagavatā suppaññattam, idam akusalan ti suppaññattam,¹⁰ idam

¹ B^m *add*s kho.

² B^m *pariyudo*, SS *sometimes* payirūpādābhāsi and payirudābhāsi. See § 12, 19.

³ S^d *yāvam*; B^m *yavañcabhogavā* (*the ā after bh being apparently crossed out*), K *yāvañceso Bhagavā*.

⁴ S^d *sukhānukampakāya*; B^m *-kampāya, and below, and at § 13.* ⁵ B^m *dhammā.* ⁶ S^d *omits.*

⁷ B^m *opanayiko.* ⁸ SS *viññūhīti* See pp. 217, 228.

⁹ B^m *omits.*

¹⁰ B^m K *supaṇ*°.

sāvajjaṃ idam anavajjaṃ, idam sevittabbam idam na sevittabbam, idam hīnaṃ idam paṇītaṃ, idam kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgan ti suppaññattam Evaṃ kusalā-kusala - sāvajjānavajja¹-sevittabbāsevittabba - hīnappaṇīta - kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgānaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāpetāraṃ,² iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na paṇ' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

8 “Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, samsandati nibbānaṃ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakam Yamunodakena samsandati sameti,³ evam eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, samsandati nibbānaṃ ca paṭipadā ca. Evaṃ nibbāna-gāmini⁴-paṭipadāya paññāpetāraṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na paṇ' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

9 “Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānaṃ c' eva paṭipadānaṃ khināsavānaṃ ca vusitavataṃ,⁵ te⁷ Bhagavā apanujja⁸ ekārāmatam anuyutto viharati Evaṃ ekārāmatam anuyuttaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na paṇ' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

10. “Abhinippanno⁹ kho pana tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe¹⁰ khattiyā sampiyāyamāna-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so Bhagavā āhāraṃ¹¹ āhāreti. Evaṃ vigata-madam āhāraṃ āhāriyamānaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'

¹ K -ānavajja (see § 22).

² B^m pañāpeto; K paññāpeto.

³ Jāt. v. 496.

⁴ B^m K gāminiyā.

⁵ B^m places this section after § 10 (as at p. 229).

⁶ S⁴ B^m vusitam vataṃ.

⁷ B^m K tena.

⁸ B^m apanajja; S⁴ anupajja. See § 24.

⁹ K abhinipphanno; K (note) abhinippanno ti vā pātho.

¹⁰ B^m paññe (in § 25 aññe without p').

¹¹ B^m āhāraṃ āhāraṃ (but not at § 25).

eva atitaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā

11. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī yāthā-kārī tathā-vādī evaṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atitaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

12. "Tiṇṇa-vicikiccho kho pana so Bhagavā vigata-kathamkatho pariyosita-saṃkappo ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ. Evaṃ tiṇṇa-vicikicchaṃ vigata-kathaṅkathaṃ pariyosita-saṃkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atitaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi annatra tena Bhagavatā" ti.

Ime kho bhante Sakko devānaṃ indo devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsī.¹ Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatisā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti, pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sutvā

13. Tatra kho² bhante ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu :—

"Aho vata mārisā cattāro Sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyūṃ, dhammañ ca deseyyūṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

Ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu —

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā cattāro sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyūṃ, dhammañ ca deseyyūṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

Ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu —

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā dve sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyūṃ, dhammañ ca deseyyūṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

¹ B^m parirūdāhāsī. See p. 222

² B^m K omit.

14 Evam vutte bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvattimse etad avoca.—

“Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ¹ mārisā anavakāso yaṃ ekissā loka-dhātuyā dve arahanto samīnā-sambuddhā apubbaṃ acariṃaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ N’etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati Aho vata mārisā so² Bhagavā appābādhō appātaṅko ciraṃ³ digham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Tad assa bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.” ti.

Atha bhante yen’ atthena devā Tāvattimsā Sudhammāya⁴ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, taṃ atthaṃ cintayitvā taṃ atthaṃ mantayitvā, vutta-vacanā pi taṃ⁵ cattāro Mahārājā⁶ tasmiṃ atthe honti, paccanusitṭha-vacanā pi taṃ cattāro Mahārājā tasmīṃ atthe honti, sakesu⁷ āsanesu ṭhitā avippakantā⁸

Te vutta-vākyā⁹ rājāno patiggayhānusāsaniṃ

Vipprasanna¹⁰-manā santā aṭṭhaṃsu¹¹ samhi āsane ti.

15. Atha¹² bhante uttarāya disāya ulāro āloko sañjāyati¹³ obhāso pātu ahosi atikamm’ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvattimse āmantesi.

¹⁴ “Yathā kho mārisā nimittā dissanti āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati Brahmuno etaṃ pubba-nimittam pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatīti.

Yathā nimittā dissanti, Brahmā pātu bhavissati,

Brahmuno h’ etaṃ nimittam¹⁵ obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

¹ K panetaṃ ² K adds ca. ³ B^m cīra ⁴ B^m K -āyaṃ.

⁵ SS c’ idaṃ; B^m p’ idaṃ, and so below. See xviii. 15.

⁶ B^m K -jāno, and below. ⁷ B^m K sakesu sakesu.

⁸ S° avipakkantā, S^d avikappakkantā (one p perhaps erased). ⁹ S° vākyam; S^t B^m vākya

¹⁰ B^m -nā.

¹¹ SS here aṭṭhaṃsu.

¹² K adds kho.

¹³ K sañjāyati (as in D i 220). ¹⁴ D. i. 220; ii. 209.

¹⁵ All MSS. pubba-n°.

Atha bhante devā Tāvatisā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdīmsu “Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, yaṃ¹ vipāko² bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.” Cattāro ca mahārājā³ yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdīmsu. “Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti” Idam sutvā⁴ devā⁵ Tāvatisā ekaggatā⁶ samā-pajjīmsu “Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.”

16. Yadā bhante Brahmā⁷ Sanamkumāro devānaṃ⁸ Tāvatisānaṃ pātu bhavati, olārīkaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimmitvā⁹ pātu bhavati Yo¹⁰ kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakati-vaṇṇo anabhisambhavanīyo, so devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ cakkhu-pathasmim. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati¹¹ vaṇṇena c’eva yasasā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇo viggaho mānusaṃ viggahaṃ atirocati, evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vanna c’eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pātu bhavati, na tassa parisāyaṃ koci devo¹² abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena nimanteti vā.¹³ Sabbe¹⁴ tuṇhī-bhūtā pañjalikā pallakena nisīdanti. “Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Sanamkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdissatīti.” Yassa¹⁵ kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Sanamkumāro pallaṅke¹⁶ nisīdati,¹⁷ uḷāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ,¹⁷ uḷāraṃ so labhati devo¹⁸ somanassa-paṭilā-

¹ S^c B^m ya. ² S^c visūko; S^d omīti; B^m K vipāko.

³ B^m K pi mahārājāno ⁴ B^m disvā

⁵ SS omīti devā, see note ⁸

⁶ ? ekaggatā B^m K ekaggā.

⁷ So B^m K; SS omīti. ⁸ So B^m K; SS omīti.

⁹ K -nimmitvā. ¹⁰ B^m K yo; SS so.

¹¹ K ativirocati, and below. ¹² SS devā

¹³ B^m vā manteti, K vā nimanteti ¹⁴ B^m K add va.

¹⁵ S^c yasmā, S^d tasmā. ¹⁶ So SS, B^m K

^{17,17} B^m omīti. ¹⁸ B^m devā

bhaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto adhunābhisitto¹ rajjena, ulāraṃ so labhati veda²-paṭilābhaṃ, ulāraṃ so labhati somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, ulāraṃ so labhati devo veda³-paṭilābhaṃ, ulāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ.

17 Atha bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā antarahito imāhi gāthāhi anumodī.

Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgatam namassantā dhammassa ca sudhamma-
tam,

Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino,
Sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.⁴

Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasaṣāyunā
Sāvaka Bhūri-paṇṇassa viśesūpagatā⁵ idha.

Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgataṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatan-
ti

18. Idaṃ atthaṃ⁶ bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro abhāsīttha, idaṃ atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Saṇaṃkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti viśaṭṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañju ca savanīyo ca bindu⁷ ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā-parisaṃ kho pana bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro sarena viññāpeti, na c' assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana bhante evaṃ aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati Brahmassaro ti.

19. Atha⁸ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā Brahmā-Saṇaṃkumāraṃ⁹ etad avocaṃ.

“Sādhū Brahme,¹⁰ etad eva mayaṃ saṅkhāya modāma,

¹ K adhunāvasitto.

² B^m devada-.

³ B^m deva.

⁴ B^m āgato.

⁵ S^{dt} B^m viśesup°.

⁶ B^m imattam.

⁷ So S^{dt}; S° bhindu

⁸ B^m K add kho.

⁹ B^m K Brahmānaṃ Saṇ°

¹⁰ B^m Brahmo; K mahābrahme

atthi ca Sakkena devānam indena ¹ tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhuccā vaṇṇā bhāsītā, te ca mayam saukhāya modā-māti "

Atha kho ² bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro Sakkaṃ devānam idaṃ etad avoca —

"Sādhū devānaṃ inda, mayam pi tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe suṇeyyāmāti "

"Evaṃ Mahā-Brahme" ti kho bhante Sakko devānam indo Brahmuno Sanaṃkumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi

20. "Taṃ kim maññati bhavaṃ Mahā-Brahmā? Yāva ca so ³ Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ, evaṃ bahujana-hitāya paṭipannaṃ bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya ⁴ deva-manussānaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atitāṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā

21. "Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhi ⁵ Evaṃ opāyikassa ⁶ dhammassa desetāraṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atitāṃse samanupassāma na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā

22 "Idaṃ kusalan ti kho pana tena Bhagavatā suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ sāvajjaṃ idaṃ anavajjaṃ, idaṃ sevītabbaṃ idaṃ na sevītabbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgan ti suppaññattaṃ. Evaṃ kusalā-kusala-sāvajjānavajja ⁷ sevītabbāsevītabba ⁸ - hīnappaṇīta-kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgānaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāpetāraṃ, iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n' eva

¹ SS indakena.

² B^m omits.

³ B^m yāvañceso; K yāvañceso.

⁴ SS omit sukhāya.

⁵ SS K viññūhīti; B^m viñuhīti. See pp. 181, 222.

⁶ B^m opāneyikassa.

⁷ K -ānāvajja. See § 7.

⁸ S^c -baṇi.

atītaṃse samanupassāma na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

23 "Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā¹ sāva-kānaṃ nibbāna-gaṃinī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakaṃ Yamunodakena saṃsandati sameti, evaṃ eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Evaṃ nibbāna-gāmini-paṭipadāya paññāpetāraṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

24.² "Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānañ c' eva paṭipādānaṃ khīṇāsavānañ ca vusitavataṃ, ³te Bhagavā apanujja³ ekārāmatam anuyutto viharati Evaṃ ekārāmatam anuyuttaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi annatra tena Bhagavatā

25. "Abhinippanno⁴ kho pana tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe⁵ khattiyā sampiyāya-māna-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so Bhagavā āhāraṃ āhāreti. Evaṃ vigata-madāṃ āhāraṃ āhariyamānaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

26. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī evaṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

27 "Tīṇa-vicikicchho kho pana so Bhagavā vigata-kathaṅkatho pariyosita-saṃkappo ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahma-

¹ SS omit these opening words ; B^m supaññattā kho pana Bhagavatā.

² B^m places this § after 25.

³⁻³ B^m so Bhagavā aparajja, K tena Bhagavā apanujja ; SS te Bh^o anuppajja See p. 223

⁴ K abhinipphanho, and below. See § 10.

⁵ B^m aññe

cariyaṃ. Evaṃ tiṇṇa-vicikiccham vīgata-kathaṅkathaṃ pariyosita-samkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atitamaṃ samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavata' ti.

Ime¹ kho bhante Sakko devānam indo Brahmuno Sanamkumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi. Tena sudam bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro attamano hoti pamudito pīti-somanassa-jāto Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sutvā.

28 Atha bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro olārkaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimmitvā² kumāra-vaṇṇi³ hutvā Pañcasikho devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāturaṃ ahoṣi⁴ vehāsaṃ⁵ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena⁶ nisīditvā⁷ Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallaṅkena⁸ nisīdeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena⁹ nisīditvā deve Tāvatisaṃ āmantesi :—

29. Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto¹⁰ devā Tāvatisā⁹ Yāva dīgha-rattaṃ mahā-paṇṇo ca so Bhagavā ahoṣi.

Bhūta-pubbaṃ bho rājā Disampatī¹¹ nāma ahoṣi. Disampatissa rañño Govindo nāma brāhmaṇo purohito ahoṣi. Disampatissa rañño Reṇu nāma kumāro putto ahoṣi. Govindassa brāhmaṇassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto ahoṣi. Iti Reṇu ca rājaputto Jotipālo ca māṇavo aññe ca chakkhattiyā¹² icc ete aṭṭha sahāyā ahesuṃ.

¹ S^c icc eva.

² K abhinimmitvā.

³ K vaṇṇo ; K (Si) vaṇṇi

⁴ B^m K add so, *beginning a new sentence.*

⁵ S^c vebhāraṃ ; S^d vebhāsaṃ.

⁶ S^d B^m pallaṅke

⁷ B^m K nisīdi.

⁸ So B^m here.

⁹ S^d pallaṅke.

¹⁰ S^d bhante.

¹¹ S^c Disampatī, and S^c frequently afterwards.

¹² S^d omits chak-, B^m K chakkhattiyā See p. 232.

Atha kho¹ ahorattānaṃ accayena Govindo brāhmaṇo kālam akāsi Govinde² brāhmaṇe³ kālakate⁴ rājā Disampatī paridevesi —

‘Yasmiṃ vata bho mayam⁵ samaye Govinde⁶ brāhmaṇe⁷ sabba-kiccāni samavossajjitvā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārema,⁸ tasmīṃ samaye Govindo brāhmaṇo kālakato’ ti.

Evam vutte bho Reṇu rājaputto rājānaṃ Disampatīm etad avoca :—

‘Mā kho tvam deva Govinde brāhmaṇe kālakate atibālham paridevesi. Atthi deva Govindassa brāhmaṇassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto paṇḍitataro c’eva pitarā alamattadasataro c’eva pitarā.⁹ Ye pi’ssa¹⁰ pitā atthe anusāsi, te pi Jotipālāssa’ eva māṇavassa anusāsaniyā’¹¹ ti

‘Evam kumārāti’²

‘Evam devāti.’

30. Atha kho bho rājā Disampatī aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi :—

‘Ehi tvam ambho purisa, yena Jotipālo¹² māṇavo ten’ upasamkama, upasamkamitvā Jotipālam¹³ māṇavaṃ evam vadehi : Bhavam atthu bhavantam Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ, rājā Disampatī bhavantam Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantayati. Rājā Disampatī bho Jotipālāssa māṇavassa dassana-kāmo’ ti.

‘Evam devāti’ bho so puriso Disampatissa rañño paṭissutvā yena Jotipālo māṇavo ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Jotipāla-māṇavaṃ etad avoca.—

‘Bhavam atthu bhavantam Jotipālam māṇavaṃ Rājā Disampatī bhavantam Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmant-

¹ B^m K add bho.

² S^{ct} -o

³ S^{cd} -o; S^t -o corrected to -e

⁴ S^c -o

⁵ B^m mayasmiṃ.

⁶ SS Govindo, see Mahāvastu iii. 204

⁷ SS Brāhmaṇo.

⁸ SS parivārema.

⁹ B^m ca, omitting eva pitarā.

¹⁰ K tassa

¹¹ S^d K -iyā

¹² B^m K add nāma

¹³ SS B^m usually Jotipāla; B^m thrice omits māṇavaṃ

yatī Rājā Disampatī bhoṭo Jotipālassa māṇavassa dāssana-kāmo' ti.

'Evam bho' ti kho bho Jotipālo māṇavo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena rājā Disampatī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Disampatīnā raññā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho bho Jotipālaṃ māṇavam rājā Disampatī etad avoca —

'Anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Jotipālo māṇavo, mā¹ bhavaṃ Jotipālo anusāsaniyā paccavyābhāsi.² Pettike³ taṃ ṭhāne ṭhapayissāmi,⁴ Govindiye abhisināssāmi.⁵

'Evam bho' ti kho bho⁶ Jotipālo māṇavo Disampatissa rañño paccassosi.

31 Atha kho bho⁶ rājā Disampatī Jotipālaṃ māṇavam Govindiye abhisināsi, pettike ṭhāne ṭhapesi. Abhisitto Jotipālo māṇavo Govindiye pettike ṭhāne ṭhapito ye pi 'ssa pitā atthe anusāsī, te⁷ atthe anusāsati, ye pi 'ssa pitā atthe nānusāsī, te pi atthe nānusāsati. Ye pi 'ssa pitā kammante abhisambhosi, te pi kammante abhisambhota; ye pi 'ssa pitā kammante nābhisambhosi te pi kammante nābhisambhota Tam enaṃ manussā evam āhamsu 'Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo, mahā Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo' ti Iminā kho etaṃ⁸ bho pariyāyena Jotipālassa māṇavassa Mahā-Govindo⁹ Mahā-Govindo tv eva¹⁰ samaññā udapādi

32. Atha kho bho¹¹ Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā¹² ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te chakkhattiye¹³ etad avoca —

'Disampatī¹⁴ bho rājā jūṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-

¹ S^t adds nava; B^m adds ne, K adds no.

² S^d paccavyābhāsi; S^t paccavyābhāsi See § 37.

³ B^m veto ⁴ B^m K ṭhapessāmi. ⁵ S^c omits

⁶ B^m omits. ⁷ B^m K add pi. ⁸ B^m eva; K evam

⁹ B^m omits mahā; K omits the second Mahā-Govindo See A 3 373 Mhvst. 206. ¹⁰ B^m teva. ¹¹ B^m omits

¹² S^d K cha khattiyā; B^m khattiyā omitting cha, and so all below § 33 ¹³ B^m sakhattiyā. ¹⁴ B^m K add kho.

gato vayo-anupatto. Ko nu kho pana¹ bho² jānāti jīvitaṇaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate, rāja-kattāro Renuṃ rāja-puttaṃ rajje abhisinṇeeyyūṃ. Āyantu bho³ bhonto, yena Reṇu rāja-putto ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Renuṃ⁴ rāja-puttaṃ evaṃ vadetha. "Mayaṃ⁵ bhoto Renussa saḥāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkulā,⁶ yaṃ sukho bhavaṃ taṃ sukhā mayaṃ,⁷ yaṃ⁸ dukkho⁹ bhavaṃ,¹⁰ taṃ dukkhā mayaṃ.⁷ Disampatī¹¹ bho rājā jinno vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anupatto Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti jīvitaṇaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantaṃ Reṇuṃ rajje abhisinṇeeyyūṃ. Sāce bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjaṃ labhetha, saṃvibhajetha no rajjenaṭi."'

33 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho te chakkhatiyā Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rāja-putto ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ etad avocum.—

'Mayaṃ¹² bhoto Renussa saḥāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkulā, yaṃ sukho bhavaṃ taṃ sukhā mayaṃ, yaṃ dukkho bhavaṃ taṃ dukkhā mayaṃ. Disampatī kho bho rājā jinno vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anupatto. Ko nu kho bho pana jānāti jīvitaṇaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantaṃ Reṇuṃ rajje abhisinṇeeyyūṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjaṃ labhetha, saṃvibhajetha no rajjenaṭi.'

'Ko no kho bho añño mama vijite sukhaṃ¹³ edheyyātha¹⁴ aññatra bhavantaṃ? Sacāhaṃ bho rajjaṃ labhissāmi, saṃvibhajissāmi vo rajjenaṭi.'

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m insert^{te} rā (as if rājā, &c.)

³ So SS; B^m K omit ⁴ S^{ed} Renu. ⁵ B^m K insert kho

⁶ S^t B^m apaṭikkulā; SS below § 33 appaṭikk^o, but B^m appatiko. In § 37 all have appaṭikkulā. ⁷⁻⁷ S^c omits

⁸ S^t omits.

⁹ S^{at} dukkhā.

¹⁰ S^{at} bhavaṃ

¹¹ B^m K add kho; So SS below.

¹² B^m K add kho

¹³ B^m sukho.

¹⁴ B^m bhavetha, K bhavēyyātha; K (Sī) sumedheyyātha. See Dh. 193; Jāt. i. 223; Vim. xvi 4.

34 Atha kho bho ahorattānaṃ accayena rājā Disampatī kalam akāsi. Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rājā-kattāro Renu rāja-puttaṃ rajje¹ abhisīcīmsu. Abhisitto Reṇu rajjena pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā² ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā te chakkhattiye³ etad avoca —

'Disampatī kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena⁴ pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti. Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti? Madanīyā kāmā⁵ āyantu bhonto, yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇu rājānaṃ evaṃ vadetha. "Disampatī kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena, saratī bhavaṃ tam vacanan" ti?'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho te chakkhattiyā Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa patissutvā yena Renu rājā ten' upasaṃkamīmsu, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇu rājānaṃ etad avocum —

'Disampatī kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena, saratī bhavaṃ tam vacanan' ti?'

'Sarāma' ahaṃ bho tam vacanaṃ. Ko nu kho bho pahoti maṃ mahā-paṭhavim uttarena āyamaṃ dakkhiṇena sakāṃsamukhaṃ⁶ sattadhā⁷ samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitun' ti?'

'Ko nu kho bho añño pahoti aññatra Mahā-Govindena brāhmaṇasmi?'

35 Atha kho bho Reṇu rājā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi —

'Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yena Mahā⁸-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkama,⁹ upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ evaṃ vadehi. "Rājā taṃ bhante¹⁰ Reṇu āmantetīti."

¹ SS omit.

² B^m sakhattiyā; K chakkhattiyā

³ S^d khatīye.

⁴ B^m inserts so

⁵ SS kālā. Sum. gives both. See Mahāvastu iii. 207.

⁶ Ibid. iii. 208.

⁷ S^d sattayā, B^m sattata.

⁸ B^m omits Mahā. ⁹ SS B^m mi. ¹⁰ B^m kaṃ Bhagavanta.

‘Evaṃ devo’ tī kho bho¹ so puriso Renussa rañño paṭisutvā yena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: ‘Rājā taṃ bhante² Reṇu āmantetīti.’

‘Evaṃ bho’ tī kho bho³ Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rājā ten’ upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitva Reṇunā raññā saddhiṃ sammodī, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nīsīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho⁴ Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Reṇu rājā etad avoca:

‘Etu bhavaṃ Govindo imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena⁵ āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajatīti⁶

‘Evaṃ bho’ tī kho⁷ Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Reṇussa rañño paṭissutvā, imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhaji, sabbāni sakaṭamukhāni aṭṭhapesi.⁸

36 Tatra sudam majjhe Reṇussa rañño janapado hoti.

Dantapuram Kāhngānaṃ⁹ Assakānañ ca Potanam¹⁰
Māhissatī¹¹ Avantinaṃ Sovirānañ¹² ca Rorukam¹³

Mithilā¹⁴ ca Videhānaṃ Campā Aṅgesu māpitā,
Bārāṇasī ca Kāsīnaṃ, ete Govinda-māpitā tī.¹⁵

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m bhavantam.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ K adds bho

⁵ S^c antarena

⁶ B^m vijabhajitūtī; K vibhajetīti.

⁷ B^m K add bho.

⁸ B^m K paṭṭhapesi

⁹ S^{dt} kalō.

¹⁰ S^d Potakā; S^t Potanā, B^m K Potanam; Mahāvastu

iii. 208 Yotanam, Jāt. iii 3 (comp ii 155) Potali; V.V.A., 259, Pota; Old (Buddha, 408) Potamam.

¹¹ B^m māyayati; Old Mahiyata; see S.N. 1011 and Mahāvastu iii. 208.

¹² K Socirānañ.

¹³ S^{dt} Rorūkam, B^m Roruṇam; Jāt iii. 470 Roruvam, see Divy 545

¹⁴ SS Mithilāñ, Mahāvastu iii. 209 Mithilām.

¹⁵ Comp Vimāna Vatthu Com. 82.

Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yathā sakena lābhena attamanā ahesum paripunṇa-saṃkappā : ‘ Yam vata no ahoṣi icchitaṃ yaṃ ākaṅkhiṭaṃ yaṃ adhippetāṃ yaṃ adhipatthitaṃ, taṃ no laddhan ti.

Sattabhū Brahmaddatto ca Vessabhū Bharato sāha,¹
Reṇu dve ca² Dhataratthā³ tadāsum⁴ satta Bhār-
atā⁵ ti.

Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ nūṭṭhitaṃ.⁶

37 Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yena Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-Govindaṃ Brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum . ‘ Yathā⁷ bhavaṃ Govindo Reṇussa rañño sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo, evaṃ eva⁸ bhavaṃ Govindo amhākaṃ pi sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo. Anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Govindo,⁹ mā no¹⁰ bhavaṃ Govindo anusāsaniyā paccavyāhā-sīti¹¹

‘ Evaṃ bho’ tī kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo tesam channaṃ khattiyānaṃ paccassosi. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo satta ca rājāno khattiye muddha-vasitte¹² rajje anusāsi, satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle¹³ satta ca nahātaka-satāni¹⁴ mante vācesi.

¹ S^c sahā.

² S^t va ; K omits, but adds ca after Dhataratthā.

³ S^c Dhatarattho , S^d gadharatthā ; B^m Dhajatatthā.

⁴ S^c Dāsum ; B^m tadāsu ; S^t dasad°, corrected from datad°.

⁵ S^c bhātarā ; S^t bhārathā ; S^d bārāthā ; B^m bhāradhātī ; K bhāravātī.

⁶ In B^m, K only See Sum.

⁷ B^m K add kho.

⁸ B^m K eva kho.

⁹ S^c omits.

¹⁰ SS bho.

¹¹ S^c paccayavyasīti ; S^d paccayāsīti ; B^m paccabyā-hāsīti (sic) ; K paccabyāhāsīti. See p. 232.

¹² S^t muddhādhāsīte corrected to muddhābhisitte.

¹³ S^c Brāhmaṇo mahāsālo ; B^m Brāhmaṇa-sāle.

¹⁴ S^d nahātasatāni ; B^m K nhātaka°.

38 Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa aparena samayena evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaṇchi¹: ‘Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passatī, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākacchetī sallapatī mantetīti.’ Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi: ‘Mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passatī, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākacchetī sallapatī mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m’ etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyatī,² karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passatī Brahmunā sākacchetī sallapatī mantetīti. Yannunāhaṃ vassike cattāro māse patisalliyeyyaṃ³ karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ’ tī.

39 Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu rājā ten’ upasaṃkamā, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca ‘Mayhaṃ kho bho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passatī, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākacchetī sallapatī mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ bho Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi Sutaṃ kho pana m’ etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ. Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyatī karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passatī, Brahmunā sākacchetī sallapatī mantetīti. Icchāmi’ ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyitum, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum N’amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhaddābhūhārenāti.’

‘Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.’

¹ B^m K abbhuggacchi.

² SS and Childers s.v. pati°; B^m and K paṭi°.

³ S° twice and S^t thrice kārūṇa-.

40 Atha kho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena te chak-khattiyā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te chak-khattiye etad avoca : 'Mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passatī, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapatī mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ Brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyatī, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyatī, so Brahmānaṃ passatī Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapatī mantetīti. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyitum, karuṇaṃ jhāyaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhaddābhārenatī.

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

41. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca.—

'Mayhaṃ kho bho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passatī, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapatī mantetīti. Na kh panāhaṃ kho Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ. Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyatī, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyatī, so Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapatī mantetīti. Tena hi bho yathā sute yathā pariyatte mante vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoṭha, aññaṃ aññaṃ ca mante vācetha. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyitum karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhaddābhārenatī.'¹

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

¹ SS B^m and K bhaddābhārenatī here only.

42 Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo¹ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo etad avoca. 'Mayhaṃ kho bho ti evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passatī, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhoti Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ. Yo vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyatī karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyatī, so Brahmānaṃ passatī, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bhoti vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyitum karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhihārenāti.'²

'Yassa dāmi bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

43 Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo puratthi-mena nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ³ kārāpetvā vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyī, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyī, nāssuda⁴ koci upasaṃkami aññatra ekena bhattābhihārena. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena⁵ ahuṃ eva ukkaṇṭhanā ahu paritassanā⁶: Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ⁷ Brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhasamānānaṃ. Yo vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyatī karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyatī, so Brahmānaṃ passatī, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi.

44. Atha kho bho Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa cetasaṃ ceto parivittakkaṃ aññā-

¹ S° sādiso. ² So SS bhattābhih° here and below.

³ B^m chanāgāraṃ.

⁴ S^{ed} nāssudha; B^m nassudha; K nāssa; K (Sī) nassu ca

⁵ B^m chadhaccayena.

⁶ S° parisattanā; S^t omits.

⁷ S^t taṃ.

ya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammāññitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammāññeyya, evaṃ eva Brahma-loke antarahito Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa pamukhe pātur ahosi Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu cham-bhītattam ahu lomahaṃso yathā taṃ adiṭṭha-pubbaṃ rūpaṃ disvā. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo bhīto samviggo loma-hatṭha-jāto Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:—

‘ Vannaṇvā ¹ yasavā sīrīmā, ² ko nu tvam asī ³ mārisa ?

Ajānantā taṃ ⁴ pucchāma ⁵ kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayam ? ⁶

‘ Maṃ ⁷ ve kumāraṃ jānanti Brahma-loke sanantanam, ⁸

Sabbe jānanti maṃ devā, evaṃ Govinda jānāhi ⁹

‘ Āsanaṃ udakaṃ paṇṇaṃ madhu-pākaṃ ca brahmunō, Agghe ¹⁰ Bhavantaṃ pucchāma. Agghaṃ ¹¹ kurutu ¹² no Bhavaṃ ’

‘ Patigaṇhāma ¹³ te agghaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ Govinda bhāsasi. ¹⁴ Diṭṭha-dhamma-hitatthāya ¹⁵ samparāya-sukhāya ¹⁶ ca, Katāvakāso pucchā ssu yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan ’ ti.

45 Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi ‘ Katāvakāso kho ’mhi Brahmunā Sanaṃkumārena Kiṃ nukho ahaṃ Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ puccheyyaṃ diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ vā ti ? ’

¹ S^d add sī See Mhvst iii p 211. ² S^d sīrīmā.

³ S^c āsī, S^t asī; B^m asa

⁴ B^m namtaṃ; S^{odt} na or ta

⁵ S^c -mi

⁶ B^m K mayan ti.

⁷ B^m ma.

⁸ B^m sanantica

⁹ B^m jānāhi.

¹⁰ S^c aggo; S^d B^m agge, S^t K agge.

¹¹ Mahāvastu (iii 211) agram (twice).

¹² B^m K kurutu, always, SS often kurutu

¹³ B^m K paṭigg

¹⁴ S^c bhasayī, S^d -ī

¹⁵ K diṭṭhe dhamme hito

¹⁶ B^m hitāya

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad
ahosi . ' Kusalō kho ahaṃ dīṭṭha-dhammīkānaṃ atthā-
naṃ. Aññe pi maṃ dīṭṭha-dhammīkaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti.
Yannūnāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ Saṇaṃkumāraṃ samparāyikaṃ
yeva atthaṃ puccheyyaṃ' ti.

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ
Saṇaṃkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsī :

' Pucchāmi Brahmānaṃ ¹ Saṇaṃkumāraṃ
Kaṅkhi ² akankhiṃ ³ paravedīyesu ⁴
Katthaṭṭhito kimhi ca ⁵ sikkhamāno
Pappoti macco amataṃ Brahma-lokaṃ ti ? ' ⁶

' Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu brahme ⁷
Ekodibhūto karuṇādhimutto
Nirāmagandho virato methunasmā
Etthaṭṭhito ⁸ ettha ca sikkhamāno
Pappoti macco amataṃ Brahma-lokaṃ ti ' ⁹

46 ' Hitvā mamattaṃ tāhaṃ ⁹ bhoto ājānāmi ¹⁰ Idh'
ekacco appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ
vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñāti-paivattaṃ
pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñāti-paivattaṃ pahāya, kesa-massuṃ
ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāri-
yaṃ pabbajati Iti hitvā mamattaṃ tāhaṃ ¹¹ bhoto ājānāmi.

¹ S^{at} Brahmā.

² S^t B^m -khi.

³ S^c omits ; S^d B^m -khi ; S^t -khī.

⁴ B^m pavarevedīyesu.

⁵ SS Kimhi ci

⁶ *Scan* macco 'mata' Brahmālokaṃ.

⁷ *So all MS and K See Jāt. ii. 346, vi. 525, 531;
and above p. 240*

⁸ SS klappaṭṭhito

⁹ S^{ed} mamatta tāhaṃ , B^m K hitvā mamattanti ahaṃ ;
K (Si) mamattaṃtāhaṃ.

¹⁰ S^d aj°, and so SS often below.

¹¹ B^m mamattanti bhahaṃ , K mamattanti sahaṃ ; K
(Si) mamattaṃtāhaṃ , mamattaṃtipadanti pana pāṭheva
bhavītabbaṃ.

‘Ekodibhūto ti cāhaṃ¹ bhoto ājānāmi. Idh’ ekacco vivittam senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ pabbatam kandaram giri-guham susānaṃ vana-pattham² abbhokāsaṃ palāla-puñjam.³ Iti ekodibhūto ti p’ahaṃ⁴ bhoto ājānāmi.

‘Karunādhimutto ti p’ahaṃ⁵ bhoto ājānāmi Idh’ ekacco karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ⁶ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam⁷ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi⁸ sabbattatāya⁹ sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagatena appamāṇena averena¹⁰ avyāpajjhena¹¹ pharitvā viharati. Iti karuṇādhimutto ti p’ahaṃ¹² bhoto ājānāmi

‘Āmagandhe va kho ahaṃ bhoto bhāsamānassa na¹³ ājānāmi.

‘Ke āmagandhā manujesu Brahme?

Ete avidvā¹⁴ idha brūhi dhīra.

Ken’ āvaṭṭā¹⁵ vāti pajā kuruṭṭharū¹⁶

Āpāyikā nīvuta-brahmalokā¹⁷ ti ’

¹ B^m dāhaṃ; K sahaṃ, K (note) ekodibhūtotipadanti pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.

² S^t vanaspatim; B^m -pattam; K patham. See 1. 71, M. 1. 16

³ K adds paṭisantiyaṭi.

⁴ B^m omits p’; K sahaṃ

⁵ B^m Karuṇedhimutto ti ahaṃ; K sahaṃ.

⁶ S^d evaṃkaṃ.

⁷ S^d duti āgametu tīṇi māsāni āgametu, see § 54. The intervening passage occurs later, at end of § 61.

⁸ B^m omits. ⁹ S^d B^m sabbattatāya. ¹⁰ B^m omits.

¹¹ B^m abyāpajjh°; K abyāpajh°.

¹² B^m karuṇedhimutto ti ahaṃ; K sahaṃ.

¹³ SS and B^m omat; K na ca.

¹⁴ B^m aviddhāra; K aviddhā.

¹⁵ S^d āvaṭṭā; K āvuṭṭā

¹⁶ S^d kuruṭṭha; B^m kurutu; K kururū (K Sī kuruṭṭharū).

¹⁷ All MSS nīvuta-; (and so at the end); K nīvuta.

‘Kodho mosa-vajjam¹ nīkatī ca dobho²
 Kadariyatā³ atimāno usuyyā⁴
 Icchā vicikicchā para-heṭhanā ca
 Lobho ca doso ca mado ca moho
 Etesu yuttā anirāmagandhā
 Āpāyikā nīvuta-brahmalokā tī.’

‘Yathā kho ahaṃ bhoto āmagandhe bhāsamānassa
 ājānāmi, te na sunimma-dayā⁵ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pab-
 bajissām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan’ tī.

‘Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.’

47. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu
 rājā ten’ upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇu-rājānaṃ etad
 avoca: ‘Aññaṃ dāni bhavaṃ purohitaṃ pariyesatu, yo
 bhoto rajjaṃ anusāsissatī. Icchām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā
 anagāriyaṃ pabbajitūṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ
 Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimma-dayā
 agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā
 anagāriyan’ tī.

‘Āmantayāmi rājānaṃ Reṇuṃ bhūmi-patiṃ ahaṃ,
 Tvaṃ pajānassu rajjena, nāhaṃ porohacce⁶ rame.’

‘Sace te⁷ ūnaṃ kāmehi ahaṃ paripūrayāmi te,
 Yo taṃ hīṃsatī vāremi bhūmi-senāpati⁸ ahaṃ,
 Tvaṃ pitā ‘sī’⁹ ahaṃ putto¹⁰ mā no Govinda pajāhi.’¹¹

‘Na m’ atthī¹² ūnaṃ kāmehi hīṃsitā¹³ me na vijjati
 Amanussa-vaco¹⁴ sutvā tasmā ‘haṃ na gahe¹⁵ rame.’

¹ SS -vajja.

² So S^{cd}; B^m K dobbho.

³ S^d B^m kadariyathā.

⁴ S^d usūyā; B^m ussuyyā; K ussuyā.

⁵ B^m te nimma-dayā.

⁶ B^m porohicce.

⁷ S^t naṃ; S^c taṃ.

⁸ B^m bhummi.

⁹ S^c K omit.

¹⁰ K adds ca.

¹¹ S^c pajāhi, S^d pajahi; B^m pajahati.

¹² SS nacatthi; B^m namatti; K na matthi

¹³ S^t B^m hisitā; S^{cd} hīṃsikā; K hīṃsito.

¹⁴ B^m -dhaco.

¹⁵ B^m gehe.

‘Amanusso katham-vaṇṇo,¹ kan² te attham abhāsatha,
Yam³ sutvā pajāhāsi⁴ no gehe amhe ca kevale.’⁵

‘Upavutthassa me pubbe yatthu-kāmassa⁶ me saṭo
Aggi pajjalito āsi kusapatta-paritthato.
Tato me Brahmā pātur ahu Brahma-lokā Sanantano,
So me pañham viyākāsi tam sutvā na gahe rame.’

‘Saddahāmi aham bhoto yam tvam Govinda bhāsasi,
Amanussa-vaco sutvā katham vattetha aññathā,
Te tam anuvattissāma⁷ satthā Govinda no bhava.
Maṇi yathā veluriyo akāco⁸ vimalo subho,
Evaṃ suddhā carissāma Govindassānussāsane ti.’

‘Sace bhavam Govindo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajis-
sati, aham⁹ pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi.¹⁰ Atha
yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.’

48. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te
chakkhattiyā¹¹ ten’ upasaṅkamā, upasaṅkamitvā¹² chak-
khattiye etad avoca : ‘Aññaṃ dāni¹³ bhavanto purohitam
pariyasantu, yo bhavantānam rajje anusāsissati. Icchāmi’
aham bho agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Yathā kho
pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te
na sunimmadayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi’ aham
bho agārasmā anagāriyan’ ti.

Atha kho bho chakkhattiyā ekamantaṃ apakkamma

¹ S^t vaṇṇe; S^d vanno.

² S^d B^m kin.

³ B^m K yañ ca

⁴ S^t jahāti; S^d B^m K jahāsi; S^c jāhāsi.

⁵ B^m kevalam.

⁶ S^{cd} yamsukhāmassa; S^t yamsukāmassa; B^m yiṭṭha-
kāmassa; K yiṭṭhakāmassa.

⁷ SS anupabbajissāma, and so K and Sum as v. l.

⁸ S^c ako; S^d akākho; S^t akokho; B^m akāce; K akāse.

⁹ B^m K mayam

¹⁰ B^m K pabbajissāma.

¹¹ B^m K cha khattiyā.

¹² B^m K insert te.

¹³ B^m repeats aññaṃ dāni; K inserts kho.

evaṃ samacintesuṃ : 'Ime kho¹ brāhmaṇā nāma dhana-luddhā, yaṇ nūna mayaṃ Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dhanena sikkheyyāmaṭi'

'Te Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkāmītvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : 'Saṃvijjati² kho bho imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūtaṇi sāpateyyaṃ. Tato bhoto yāvatakena attho tāvatakaṃ āhareyyatan ti.³

'Alaṃ bho! Mama p' idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ bhavantānaṃ yeva vāhasā, tam⁴ ahaṃ yasaṃ⁵ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

49. Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā ekamantaṃ apak-kamma evaṃ⁶ samacintesuṃ . 'Ime kho brāhmaṇā nāma itthi-luddhā. Yaṇ nūna mayaṃ Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ itthiṃ sikkheyyāmaṭi ?'

Te Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkāmītvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : 'Saṃvijjante⁷ kho bho imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūtā itthiyo Tato bhoto yāvatikāhi attho, tāvatikā āniyyatan'⁸ ti.

'Alaṃ bho! mama p'imā⁹ cattārisā bhariyā sādasiyo. Tā p' ahaṃ¹⁰ sabbā pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

¹ K adds kho.

² So B^m K; SS -vijjanti.

³ B^m āhariyanti, K āhariyatanti.

⁴ For vāhasā tam S^t has vātam; B^m vā hotu tam; K tathā sāpateyyaṃ. See Mil. 379, 430; Vin. iv. 158.

⁵ B^m K sabbam.

⁶ S^d apakkamm'imam; S^t apakkammamimam.

⁷ S^d yaṃvijjanto; B^m K -janti.

⁸ S^t āniyya^o; S^o an^o; B^m aniyatanti; K āniyatāti.

⁹ S^t maṃ cichamā tā; S^d maṃ machamā tā; S^t maṃ cajamānā; B^m mama pi tā.

¹⁰ B^m K tāpāham; K (Sī) tāpāham.

50 'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

'Sace jahātha¹ kāmāni yattha satto puthujjano
 Ārabhavho² dalhā hotha khanti-bala-samāhitā.
 Esa maggo uju maggo esa³ maggo anuttaro
 Saddhammo sabbhi rakkhito Brahmaloṅkūpapattiyā ti'

51. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo satta vassāni āgāmetu, sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

'Aticiraṃ kho bho satta vassāni. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante satta vassāni āgāmetuṃ Ko kho⁴ pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ. Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam,⁵ kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti

52. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo cha vassāni āgāmetu pe pañca vassāni āgāmetu . . [pe] cattāri vassāni āgāmetu [pe] tīni vassāni āgāmetu . . . [pe] . . . dve vassāni āgāmetu [pe] ekaṃ vassaṃ āgāmetu. Eka-vassassa⁶ accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti'

53. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho ekaṃ vassaṃ. Nāhaṃ sakkomi

¹ S^d chatha, B^m hetha; K pajahatha

² S^{ctd} apabhavho, B^m ārambhavo, K ārambho

³ SS vīsa

⁴ SS me, B^m K nu kho; *in the repetition* §§ 54-55, ko kho pana *So Sum here*

⁵ S^d bodhabbam; S^e boddhabbam; S^t B^m bhoddhabbam; K voṭṭhabbam *See A. iv. 136, 137.*

⁶ B^m K ekassa vassassa

bhavante ekam vassam āgāmetum. Ko¹ kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānam. Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇam. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanassa te na sunimmadayā āgāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

'Tena hi bhavam Govindo satta māsāni āgāmetu. Sattannam māsānam accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti'

54. 'Aticiram kho bho satta māsāni Nāham sakkomi bhavante² satta māsāni āgāmetum. Ko³ kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānam? Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, n'atthi jātassa amaraṇam. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanassa te na sunimmadayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti

'Tena hi bhavam Govindo cha māsāni āgāmetu . . . pe . . . pañca māsāni āgāmetu . . . [pe] . . cattāri māsāni āgāmetu . . . [pe] . . . tīpi māsāni āgāmetu . . . [pe] . . . dve māsāni āgāmetu . . . [pe] . . . māsam āgāmetu . . . [pe] . . . addha-māsam⁴ āgāmetu. Addha-māsassa accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti?

55. 'Aticiram kho bho addhamāso. Nāham sakkomi bhavante addhamāsam āgāmetum. Ko kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānam?⁵ Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇam. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanassa te na sunimmadayā agārasmā ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti

¹ B^m K add nu. ² S^c bhavanto. ³ B^m K add nu.

⁴ K (note) addhamāsan ti pi pātho. ⁵ So all MSS and K.

‘Tena hi bhavaṃ¹ Govindo sattāhaṃ āgāmetu yāva mayam sake putta-² bhātaro rajje anusāsāma.³ Sattāhassa accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti’

‘Na ciraṃ kho bho sattāhaṃ,⁴ āgamissāmi’ ahaṃ bhavante sattāhan’ ti.

56. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te satta brāhmaṇā mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā satta brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca

‘Aññaṃ dāni⁵ bhavanto ācariyaṃ pariyesantu,⁶ yo bhavantānaṃ mante vācessati. Icchāmi’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ’ ti.

‘Mā bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji,⁷ pabbajjā bho appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ⁸ mahesakkhaṇ ca mahālābhaṇ cāti.’

‘Mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha⁹: “Pabbajjā appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ mahesakkhaṇ ca mahālābhaṇ cāti.” Ko nu kho bho añño¹⁰ mayā mahesakkhataro vā mahālābhataro vā Ahaṃ hi bho¹¹ etarahi rājā ca raññaṃ Brahmā ca brāhmaṇānaṃ devatā ca gahapatikānaṃ, tam p’ ahaṃ sabbam pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā

¹ S^c omits ; B^m bhava.

² SS putte.

³ B^m K anusāsissāma.

⁴ SS insert bho again.

⁵ S^d aññad^o ; S^t aññāni dāni.

⁶ SS ācariyapācariyesantu ; B^m ācariyapari^o.

⁷ SS pabbajito bho pabbajjā

⁸ SS and B^m sometimes brahmañña and put the adjectives in ā.

⁹ S^t avuttha. B^m K repeat the whole clause.

¹⁰ B^m K aññatra ; K (note) añño ti vā pātho.

¹¹ So SS B^m ; K ahaṃ vo ; K (Sī) ahaṃ hi bho.

agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṇ' ti.

'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissatī, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

57 Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārīsā¹ bhariyā sādisiyo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā cattārīsā bhariyā sādisiyo etad avoca 'Yā bhoti naṃ² icchati sakāni va³ nāti-kulāni gacchatu,⁴ aññaṃ⁵ bhattāraṃ pariyesatu.⁶ Icchām' ahaṃ bhoti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum.⁷ Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bhoti agārasmā anagāriyaṇ' ti.

'Tvam yeva no nāti nāti-kāmānaṃ. Tvam pana bhattā bhattu-kāmānaṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissatī, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

58. Atha kho bho Mahā Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa sattāhassa accayena kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī. Pabbajitañ⁸ ca pana Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ, satta ca rājāno khattiyā muddhāvasittā, satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni, cattārīsā ca bhariyā sādisiyo, anekāni ca khattiya-sahassāni, anekāni ca brāhmaṇa-sahassāni, anekāni ca gahapati-sahassāni, anekā⁹ ca itthāgārehi¹⁰ itthikāyo¹¹ kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajimsu. Tāya sudam bho paṇisāya parivuto Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāma-nigama-rāja-

¹ S° -risa; S° B^m K -risā.

² MSS na.

³ SS pañ; B^m omits; K vā

⁴ S° gacchatī; K gacchantu (B^m gacchatu).

⁵ B^m K add vā

⁶ SS K -santu; B^m -satu.

⁷ S° pabbajissitum; S^{at} -jissatu.

⁸ SS tañ.

⁹ SS anekāni; B^m anekahi

¹⁰ So SS B^m; K itthāgārā.

¹¹ B^m K itthiyo.

dhāṇīsu cārikaṃ caratī. Yaṃ kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upasaṅkamati, tattha rājā va hoti raññaṃ Brahmā va brāhmaṇānaṃ devatā va gahapatikānaṃ. Ye ca¹ kho pana bho tena samayena manussā khīpanti² vā upakkhalanti³ vā, te evaṃ āhamsu. 'Nam' atthu Mahā-Govindassa brāhmāṇassa, nam' atthu satta-purohitassāti'

59. Mahā-Govindo bho⁴ brāhmaṇo mettā-sahagatena cetasā⁵ ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tīriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁶ sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā muditā-sahagatena cetasā upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā⁷ ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti udham adho tīriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁸ sabbāvantam lokam upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi, sāvakānaṃ ca Brahmalo⁹-sahavyatāya maggam desesi.

60. Ye kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa sāvakā sabbena sabbam sāsaṇaṃ ājāṇīmsu,¹⁰ te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim Brahma-lokaṃ upapajjīmsu. Ye na sabbena sabbam sāsaṇaṃ ājāṇīmsu, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā app ekacce Paranimmita-Vasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam uppajjīmsu, app ekacce Nimmāna-ratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam uppajjīmsu, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam uppajjīmsu, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ

¹ B^m K omit.² S^t khīpanti.³ S^c ukkhalanti.⁴ B^m K omit⁵ K inserts averena abyāpajjhena.⁶ So S^c corrected to -atthattāya; S^d B^m -atthattāya (as at p. 242).⁷ B^m K pa to the end of the section.⁸ So S^c, again corrected as above, note⁶.⁹ S^d -loke.¹⁰ S^t jāṇīmsu; S^{cd} aj^o.

sahavyataṃ uppajjimsu, app ekacce Tāvattimsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjimsu, app ekacce Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjimsu. Ye sabbe sabba-nihīna-kāyaṃ paripūresuṃ te gandhabba-kāyaṃ paripūresuṃ.

Iti kho bho¹ sabbesaṃ yeva tesāṃ kula-puttānaṃ amoghā pabbajjā ahoṣi avañjhā² saphalā sa-uddisā tī.³

61 'Sarati taṃ⁴ Bhagavā tī⁵ ?'

'Sarāṃ'⁶ ahaṃ⁷ Pañcasikha. Ahaṃ tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ahoṣiṃ⁸ Ahaṃ tesāṃ sāvakaṇaṃ Brahmaloḥka-sahavyatāya maggaṃ desesiṃ⁹ Taṃ kho pana Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānaya saṃvattati, yāvad eva Brahmaloḥkūpapattiya. Idam kho pana me Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānaya saṃvattati,⁹ ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathidam sammā-ditṭhi sammā-saṅkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi. Idam kho taṃ Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānaya saṃvattati

62 'Ye kho pana me Pañcasikha sāvaka sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānanti, te āsāvānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam

¹ B^m K pana.

² B^m K avajjā; K (note) avañjhāti vā avajjhāti vā pāṭho.

³ S^t sa-uddiyā, B^m sa-uddrayā; K sa-udrayā.

⁴ S^d kam.

⁵ S^c sārāṃ

⁶ B^m K insert bho

⁷ S^{at} ahoṣi

⁸ S^{et} desesi.

⁹ B^m K insert katamañ ca taṃ Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānaya saṃvattati ?

abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye na sabbenā sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ¹ ājānanti appekacce pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā honti, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Ye na sabbenā sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānanti app ekacce tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino honti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karonti.² Ye na sabbenā sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānanti app ekacce tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā soṭṭapannā honti avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā. Iti kho Pañcasikha sabbesaṃ ye'va imesaṃ kula-puttānaṃ amoghā pabbajjā avañjhā³ saphalā sa-uddisā 'ti.⁴

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Pañcasikho Gandhabaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

MAHĀ-GOVINDA-SUTTANTAṃ⁵

NIṬṬHITAṃ⁶

¹ B^m K te ² B^m K karissāhīti ³ B^m K avajjā.

⁴ S^{cd} sariddāyati; S^t as before § 60, B^m K sa-udrayā.

⁵ MSS and K Suttaṃ

⁶ B^m add's chaṭṭhaṃ; K chaṭṭhaṃ for niṭṭhitaṃ.

[xx. Mahā-Samaya Suttanta.¹]

1. ²Evam me sūtaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kapilavatthusmīṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbehi³ eva arahantehi, dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi³ devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.

2. Atha kho catunnam Suddhāvāsakāyikanam devānam etad ahoṣi.

‘Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kapila-vatthusmīṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbehi³ eva arahantehi, dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Yan nūna mayam pi yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkameyyāma, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato santike pacceka-gātham⁴ bhāseyyāmāti’

3. Atha kho tā devatā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham

¹ Edited by Grimsblot, *Septs Suttas Pālis*, Paris, 1876, pp. 280-88, = Gr; by Frankfurter, *Handbook of Pali*, London, 1883, pp. 112-118 = F, *Anonymously in Colombo*, 1891 = Col; by Takakusu, *Pali Chrestomathy*, Tokyo, 1900 = Tak.

² §§ 1-3 in S. 1. 26.

³ Col -dhātūhi.

⁴ S^c -ekagāthā; S^d -ekagāthā; Gr F Tak and Feer (S. 1. 26 in note), -ekam gātham; K (note) pāyato evaṃ; paccekagāthātipi pāṭhena pana bhavitabbam.

sammiñjeyya, evam evaṃ¹ Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pātur ahaṃsu.² Atha kho tā devatā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthaṃsu, ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsī.—

‘Mahā-samayo pavanasmim, deva-kāyā samāgatā,
Āgat’ amha³ imaṃ dhamma-samayaṃ dakkhitāye⁴
aparājita-saṃghan ti.’

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsī:—

‘Tatra⁵ bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu cittaṃ⁶ attano
ujukam akaṃsu,
Sārathī⁷ va nettāni⁸ gahetvā indriyāni rakkhanti
paṇḍitā ti.’

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsī.—

‘Chetvā khilam⁹ chetvā paligham¹⁰ inda-khīlam
ūhacca-m-anejā,¹¹
Te caranti suddhā vimalā cakkhumatā sudantā susu-
nāgā ti.’

¹ B^m eva. SS F Col evam evaṃ, *and so* Trenckner *always (except M. 1. 205)*; B^m Gr Tak K evam eva

² Gr Tak ahoṣuṃ.

³ B^m F Gr Tak amhā *and so all MSS. at D. i 18.*

⁴ S^d -āhe; B^m Gr -tāya, *note* -tāye; K dakkhitā yeva.

⁵ S^t *adds* kho.

⁶ S^d ttā.

⁷ S^d sar°; S^t K -thī

⁸ B^m nattāni; Gr nethāni (*note* nettāni), ² yottāni

⁹ SS B^m Gr Col khilam; Gr (*note*) F Tak K khīlam.

¹⁰ K paligham

¹¹ K *and* Feer S 1 27, ohacca; Gr F Tak Col uhacca.
See S.N. 1119 (quoted Kathā Vatthu 64).

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi —

‘Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse na te gamissanti apāyaṃ,¹

Pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ deva-kāyaṃ paripūressantīti.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi —

‘Yebhuyyena bhikkhave dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā sannipatitā² Tathāgataṃ dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ācikkhissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, kittayissāmi bhikkhave deva-kāyānaṃ nāmāni, desissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante ti’ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosuṃ.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—

5. ‘Sīlokaṃ anukassāmi ; yattha³ bhummaṃ tad assitā,
Ye sitā giri-gabbharaṃ⁴ pahitattā samāhitā
Puthū sihā v’ asallinā lomahaṃsābhisaṃbhuno
Odāta-manasā suddhā vippasannā-m anāvilā⁵

¹ So SS, all MSS. at Sum i 233, and B^m Gr F Col Tak ; K and Feer apāyabhūmim ; K (note) sabbapothhakesu pāyato apāyanti pātho dissati. Divy, p 195, has durgatim.

² B^m K add honti. SS Gr F Col Tak omit it.

³ Gr Fr Tak yathā.

⁴ B^m Col Gr gabbhāraṃ ; S^{ct} Tak Fr K gabbharaṃ.

⁵ So S^{ct} Sum Gr, S^d K Col Tak Gr note vippasannam- ; F vippassanaṃ ; B^m omits m.

Bhiyyo¹ pañca-sate ñatvā vane Kāpilavatthave.
 Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate :
 ‘Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo.’
 Te ca ātappam akarum suvā Buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

6. Tesam pātur ahū² nāṇaṃ amanussāna dassanaṃ
 App eke satam addakkhum sahasaṃ atha sattatiṃ³
 Satam eke sahasaṇaṃ amanussānaṃ addasaṃ⁴
 App eke ‘nantam addakkhum, disā sabbā phuṭṭā⁵ ahū.
 Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya vavakkhitvāna⁶ cakkhumā
 Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate.
 ‘Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo,
 Ye vo ‘haṃ kittayissāmi girāhi anupubbaso.

7. Satta sahasā va⁷ yakkhā bhumma Kāpilavatthavā
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ

Cha-sahasā Hemavatā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
 Modamānā abhikkāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Sātāgīrā ti-sahasā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
 Modamānā abhikkāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Icc ete soḷasa-sahasā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
 Modamānā abhikkāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

¹ S^{cd} Col bhiyyo ; B^m K bhiyyo ; Gr F Tak bhiyo.

² S^c āhum ; S^d F Tak āhu ; S^t Col ahū ; B^m Gr K ahu.

³ S^c K sattarim ; B^m and Col in note sattari ; Gr F Tak
 sattati (note sattharuṇ and sattatiṃ).

⁴ S^t F Tak addamsu.

⁵ S^d Sum B^m puṭṭā , Col and Gr in note phuṭṭhā.

⁶ B^m and Col in note pavekkhitvāna , K (note) vavattithi-
 tvānāti vā pāṭho ; Fr Tak pavakkhitvāna.

⁷ Gr te ; F and Tak omit, and put ca after yakkhā.

8. Vessāmittā pañca-satā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Kumbhīro Rājagahiko Vepullassa nivesanaṃ,
Bhiyyo naṃ sata-sahassaṃ yakkhānaṃ ¹ payirupāsati,
Kumbhīro Rājagahiko so p'āga samitiṃ vanam.

9. Purimañ ca disaṃ rājā Dhatarattho ² pasāsati,
Gandhabbānaṃ ādhipati ³ Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā, ⁴
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Dakkhiṇaṃ ca disaṃ rājā Virūlho taṃ ⁵ pasāsati,
Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Pacchimañ ca disaṃ rājā Virūpakkho pasāsati,
Nāgānaṃ va ⁶ ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Uttarañ ca disaṃ rājā Kuvero taṃ pasāsati ⁷
Yakkhānaṃ va ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.

¹ B^m yakkhā.

² All MSS. and editions except B^m Gr K add taṃ both here and in the Virūpakkha verse.

³ B^m Gr (in note) F Tak adhipati, and so below.

⁴ K (note) aṭṭhakathāyaṃ sabbavāresu mahābalāti pāṭho.
So Sum, on the recurrence of the phrase in Virūlha's section.

⁵ Sum B^m Gr taṃ here; K tappasāsati.

⁶ Gr Fr Tak ca. All MSS, K and Col omit. In next stanza all omit it.

⁷ So SS B^m Gr; K tappasāsati.

Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanāṃ.

Purimaṃ disaṃ Dhataratṭho dakkhiṇena Virūlhako
Pacchimena Virūpakkho Kuvero uttaraṃ disaṃ
Cattāro te Mahārājā samantā caturo disā,
Daddallamānā ¹ atṭhaṃsu vane Kāpilavatthave.

10. Tesāṃ māyāvino dāsā āgu ² vañcanikā saṭhā
Māyā ³ Kuṭeṇḍu Veteṇḍu ⁴ Viṭuc ca ⁵ Viṭucco ⁶ saha
Candano Kāmasetṭho ca Kinnughaṇḍu Nighaṇḍu ca
Panādo Opamañño ca devasūto ca Mātali.
Cittaseno ca gandhabbo Nalo ⁷ rājā Janesabho
Āgu ⁸ Pañcasikho c' eva Tīmbarū Suriyavaccasā ⁹
Ete c' aññe ca rājāno gandhabbā saha rājubhī
Modamānā abhikkāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanāṃ.

11. Ath' āgu Nābhasā nāgā Vesālā ¹⁰ saha Tacchakā,
Kambalassatarā ¹¹ āgu Pāyāgā saha nātībhi.
Yāmunā Dhataratṭhā ca āgu nāgā yasassino,
Erāvano mahā-nāgo so p'āga samitiṃ vanāṃ.
Ye nāga-rāje ¹² sahasā haranti
Dibbā diṇā ¹³ pakkhi vīsuḍḍha-cakkhū

¹ B^m daddallamānā, K note daddallamānātīpi pāṭho.
See Vim V p 85 and Hardy V. V. A. 48.

² K āgū, and belou

³ S^d B^m mayā.

⁴ S^t Veteṇḍu and so Sum as v. 1.

⁵ K Viṭū ca (Sum eko Viṭu nāma).

⁶ B^m Viṭuto; K Viṭuṭo

⁷ Sum B^m Gr K Nalo; SS Fr Tak Nala-.

⁸ Fr Tak āguṇ, Gr Col āga.

⁹ B^m K -vacchasā; K (note Sī) suriyavaccasā (see p. 265)

¹⁰ Gr text Fr Tak Vesālā; Gr note Vesālā and Vesālī

¹¹ S^d -narā.

¹² S^d rājā; B^m naga°; Gr nāgā raje.

¹³ Gr dvijā.

Vehāsayā te vana-majjha-pattā
 Citrā¹ Supaṇṇā iti tesam nāmaṃ.
 Abhayan tadā nāga-rājānam āsi,²
 Supaṇṇato khemam akāsi Buddho.
 Saṇhāhi vācāhi upavhayantā
 Nāgā Supaṇṇā saraṇaṃ agaṃsu³ Buddhaṃ.⁴

12. Jitā Vajira-hatthena samuddaṃ Asurā sitā
 Bhātaro Vāsavass' ete iddhimanto yasassino
 Kālakaṇṇā mahābhimsā⁵ asurā Dānaveghasā
 Vepacitti Sucitti ca Pahārādo Namuci saha
 Sataṇ ca Bali-puttānaṃ sabbe Veroca-nāmakā
 Sannayhitvā balim senaṃ Rāhubhaddaṃ upāgaṃsu
 'Samayo dāni bhaddaṃ te bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
 vanaṃ.'

13. Āpo ca devā⁶ Paṭhavi⁷ Tejo Vāyo tad āgaṃsu,
 Varuṇā Vāruṇā⁸ devā Soma ca Yasasā saha,⁹
 Mettā-karuṇā-kāyikā āgu devā yasassino.
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
 vanaṃ.

14. Veṇhū¹⁰ ca devā Sahaṇi ca Asamā ca duve Yamā,
 Candassūpanisā¹¹ devā Candam āgu purakkhatvā,¹²
 Suriyassūpanisā devā Suriyam āgu purakkhatvā,¹³
 Nakkhattāni purakkhatvā¹⁴ āgu Manda-valāhakā,¹⁵

¹ B^m Gr cittā; Gr note citra.

² Gr note K āsi.

³ B^m Gr note akamsu.

⁴ B^m Buddhi.

⁵ S^d B^m Gr note K -bhismā.

⁶ B^m devo.

⁷ All MSS. and Sum add ca.

⁸ S^d varuṇāvaruṇā.

⁹ S^d yasasasasā.

¹⁰ S^d dvenhu.

¹¹ Gr Fr Tak upanissā. See A. iv. 351; S.N. p. 135.

¹² B^m pūrekkhatvā; Gr purakkhitvā (note -khatvā);

K purakkhitā twice, but not the third time.

¹³ K -itā.

¹⁴ So K here.

¹⁵ S^d āgucchandavalāhakā.

Vasūnaṃ Vāsavo seṭṭho Sakko p' āga purindado.
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
 vanaṃ.

15. Ath' āgu Sahabhū ¹ devā jalam agga-sikhā-r-iva,
 Ariṭṭhakā ca Rojā ca ummā-puppha-nibhāsino,
 Varuṇā Saha-dhammā ca Accutā ca Anejakā,
 Sūleyya-rucirā ² āgu, ³ āgu Vāsavanesino.
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
 Iddhimanto jutimanto ⁴ vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
 vanaṃ.

16. Samānā Mahā-samānā Mānusa Mānusuttamā
 Khiddā-padūsikā ⁵ āgu, āgu Mano-padūsikā,
 Ath' āgu Harayo devā ye ca Lohita-vāsino
 Pāragā Mahā-pāragā āgu devā yasassino
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
 vanaṃ.

17. Sukkā Karumhā Aruṇā ⁶ āgu Veghanasā saha,
 Odāta-gayhā ⁷ pāmokkhā āgu devā Vicakkhaṇā, ⁸
 Sadāmattā Hāragajā Missakā ca yasassino,
 Thanayaṃ āga ⁹ Pajjunno yo disā abhivassati.
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
 vanaṃ

¹ S^c -bhu ² S^d Sul° ³ K *always* āgū.

⁴ Col. *nearly always* jutimanto.

⁵ S^d -dus; B^m -dos°. See vol 1 p 19. ⁶ K Arūṇā.

⁷ B^m odātavhayā. ⁸ S^{cāt} vicakkhaṇā, but Col. has the p.

⁹ S^c āga; S^d bhāga; B^m Gr Col. āgu; K āgā, note yebhuyena āgūti pāṭho dissati. See next page, note ⁸.

18. Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā Kaṭṭhakā¹ ca yasassino,
Lambitakā² Lāma-seṭṭhā Joti-nāmā ca Āsavā,
Nimmāna-ratino āgu, ath' āgu Paramimmitā
Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnam samitiṃ
vanap.
19. Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino,
Nāmanvayena āgañchum ye c' aññe sadisā saha.
' Pavuttha-jātim akhilaṃ³ ogha-tiṇṇaṃ anāsavaṃ
Dakkhem' ogha-taraṃ nāgaṃ candaṃ va asitātigaṃ.⁴
20. Subrahmā Paramatto ca puttā iddhimanto saha
Sanaṃ-kumāro Tisso ca so p' āga samitiṃ vanap.
Sahassa-Brahmalokānam⁵ Mahā-Brahmā 'bhūtiṭṭhati,
Upapanno jutimanto bhismā-kāyo yasassi so.⁶
Das' ettha issarā āgu pacceka-vasavattino,
⁷ Tesā ca majjhato⁷ āga⁸ Hānto parivānto.
21. Te ca sabbe abhikkante sa-Inda-⁹ deve sa-Brahmake,¹⁰
Māra-senā¹¹ abhikkāmi,¹² passa Kaṇhassa mandi-
yam.¹³

¹ Sum (according to a note in K) Kathakā.

² B^m Gr K Lambitakā.

³ K -jātimakkhilaṃ.

⁴ K asitātitaṃ; K note asitātiganti vā pāṭho

⁵ Col. sahassam.

⁶ S^t yasassino.

⁷⁻⁷ So S^c corrected from tesamajjhato, S^d tesamajjhato; S^t tesam majjhato

⁸ B^m Gr āgu; Gr note āga; K āgā; K note pāyato āgūti pāṭho dissatī

⁹ S^t Col sa-Inde; B^m Inda, Gr sa-Inda, Gr note sa-Inde; K sinde.

¹⁰ B^m sabrahmaṇe.

¹¹ S^t senām, S^d senaṃ; B^m Gr K senā

¹² Col. abhikkāmuṃ.

¹³ S^c -yā; S^d candisā; S^t B^m Gr K mandivaṃ.

[xxi. Sakka-Pañha Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu¹ viharatī, pācīnato² Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā³ nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vēḍiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ.⁴ Tena kho pana samayena Sakkassa devānam indassa ussukkam udapādi Bhagavantam dassanāya.

Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahoṣi. 'Kahaṃ⁵ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī araham sammā-sambuddho ti?' Addasā kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam Magadhesu viharantam, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vēḍiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Disvā⁶ deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi

'Ayaṃ mārisā Bhagavā Magadhesu viharatī, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vēḍiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ Yadi pana mārisā mayan taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantam sammā-sambuddham ti.'

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti' kho devā Tāvatiṃsā Sakkassa devānam indassa paccassosum.

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasīkham Gandhabba-puttam āmantesi :

¹ S^d Māg-, see vol. i. p. 127. ² B^m pācīn^o and below.

³ So SS Sum; B^m here Ambasaṇḍo below usually Sambasaṇḍo; K throughout Ambasaṇḍo.

⁴ See Fa-Hian, chap. xxviii. and Yuan Chwang chap ix. Julien, "Memoires," ii. 58, conjectures Indraçilagouha; and Beal, 'Records,' ii. 180, Indasailaguhā.

⁵ S^d B^m K kahaṃ. ⁶ B^m disvānam, K disvāna.

‘Ayaṃ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavā Magadhesu viharatī, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass’ uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Yađi pana tāta Pañcasikha mayān taṃ Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ tī.’

‘Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti’ kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā beluva-panḍu-vīṇaṃ¹ ādāya Sakkassa devānam indassa anucariyaṃ² upāgami

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo devehi Tāvātimsēhi parivuto Pañcasikhena Gandhabba-puttena purakkhato, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiññitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiññeyya, evaṃ evaṃ³ devesu Tāvātimsesu antarahito Magadhesu, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass’ uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate paccuṭṭhāsi.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vēdiyako pabbato atiriva⁴ obhāsa-jāto hoti, Ambasaṇḍā ca⁵ brāhmaṇa-gāmo, yathā taṃ devānaṃ devānubhāvena, Apī ’ssudaṃ parito gāmesu manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu :

‘Āditt’ assu nāma ajja Vēdiyako pabbato, pajjhāyit’⁶ assu nāma’ ajja Vēdiyako pabbato, jalit’ assu⁷ nāma’ ajja Vēdiyako pabbato.⁸ Kim su nāma’ ajja Vēdiyako pabbato⁹ atiriva¹⁰ obhāsa-jāto, Ambasaṇḍā ca brāhmaṇa-gāmo’ ti saṃviggā lomahaṭṭha-jātā¹¹ ahesuṃ

4. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi :

¹ S^d veluva pācīnaṃ; S^c beluva-panḍu-vīṇā; B^m beluva-panḍu-vīṇaṃ; K veluva (so M. B. V p. 31. See S 1 122=Dhp. A. 255)

² S^{cdt} anucciyaṃ.

³ B^m eva; K eva kho.

⁴ S^t atīva

⁵ B^m va.

⁶ SS pajjhāyati sajjū; B^m jhāyati; K jhāyatassu.

⁷ S^d jalita su; B^m jalatissu; K jalatassu; K (note); jhāyitassu . . jalitassūtipi pāṭhadvayena bhavitabbaṃ.

⁸ K omits.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ S^t atiriv’; B^m atiriya

¹¹ S^t lomahaṭṭhā jātā.

'Durupasaṃkamā kho tāta Pañcasikha Tathāgatā mādisena,¹ jhāyī jhāna-ratā² tadanantaram³ patisallinā.⁴ Yadi pana⁵ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantam paṭhamam pasādeyyāsi, tayā tāta paṭhamam pasāditam pacchā mayam taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.'

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti' kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā beluva-panḍu-viṇaṃ ādāya yena Indasāla-guhā ten' upasaṃkamī Upasaṃkamitvā: 'Ettāvatā me Bhagavā n'eva atidūre bhavissatī⁶ na accāsanne,⁷ saddaṇ ca kho sossattī' ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto beluva-panḍu-viṇaṃ assāvesi imā ca gāthā⁸ abhāsi Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā⁹ arahantūpasamhitā kāmūpasamhitā:

5. 'Vandete pitaraṃ bhadde Timbaru Suriya-vaccase,¹⁰
Yena jātā 'si kalyāṇī¹¹ ānanda-jananī mama
Vāto va¹² sedakam¹³ kanto pāṇiyam¹⁴ va pipāsino¹⁵
Aṅgīrasī¹⁶ piyā me 'si dhammo arahatāṃ iva,¹⁷

¹ S^c omits; S^d jhādisena.

² S^{cd} -vatam

³ S^c udantarāja; S^d udantaram; B^m tadanantaram

⁴ K patissallinā (see D i. 134; M. i. 526; S. v. 12, 13; A. iv. 120).

⁵ B^m K add tvam.

⁶ K kho vasati

⁷ B^m nāccāsanne; K nāccāsane.

⁸ K gāthāyo as B^m at end of § 6.

⁹ B^m K add saṃghūpasamhitā; K (Sī) saṃghūpasamhitāti pāṭho na dissati.

¹⁰ B^m sūriyavaccase; K suriyavaccase, K (Sī) suriya-vaccase. See D. i. 114, and ii. 258

¹¹ SS kalyāṇī (all five times); B^m twice i. K i throughout.

¹² SS Pāto ca.

¹³ So all MSS. and K; Sum: sedanaṃ (for sedānaṃ.)

¹⁴ S^c adds yam; B^m pāṇiyam.

¹⁵ B^m K pipāsato.

¹⁶ B^m aṅgīrasam; K aṅgīrasī.

¹⁷ S^c arahāṃ iva; B^m arahatāṇi iva; K arahatāṃ iva.

Āturass' ¹ eva bhesajjam, bhojanam va jighacchato, ²
 Parinibbāpaya ³ bhadde jalantam iva ⁴ vārmā
 Sītodakam pokkharanīm yuttam ⁵ kiñjakka-remunā
 Nāgo ghammābhūtatto ⁶ va ogahe te thanūdaram. ⁷
 Accamkuso va nāgo ca jitam me tutta-tomaram, ⁸
 Kāraṇam nappajānāmi sammatto lakkhaṇūrasā. ⁹
 Tayi gathita-citto ¹⁰ 'smi cittaṃ vipariṇāmitam,
 Paṭigantum ¹¹ na sakkomi vaṅka-ghasto ¹² va ambujo.
 Vāmuru ¹³ saja maṃ bhadde saja maṃ mandalocane, ¹⁴
 Palissaja ¹⁵ maṃ kalyāṇi etam me abhiṭṭhitam.
 Appako vata me santo kāmo vellita-kesiyā ¹⁶
 Aneka-bhāgo ¹⁷ sampādi arahante va dakkhiṇā.
 Yam me atthi katam puñṇam arahantesu tādisu,
 Tam me sabbaṅga-kalyāṇi tayā saddhim vipaccatam.

¹ B^m ātūro

² B^m jighacchito

³ S^c -pasam; B^m -paya maṃ; K -payi.

⁴ S^c vārito; B^m K vārinā

⁵ S^t yutam, B^m K yattam

⁶ S^d gamo.

⁷ S^d ogahetathenudaram; S^t ogahetethahūdaram;
 B^m ogāhe te samanuddaram; K -thanūdaram.

⁸ See Car Pit p. 95, M. iii., 133.

⁹ S^t ūsarā B^m lakkhaṇurūhā; K lakkhaṇūruyā, Sum
 ūrasā in text, ūruyā in explanation. Comp Th. i. 27, 233;
 Jāt. ii. 275.

¹⁰ S^d gacita-; S^c gamita-, B^m K gadhitā.

¹¹ K paṭiggantum.

¹² S^d vaṃkaghasto va; S^t vaṃkagattho va, S^c tam
 paṭiggghasto va; B^m vaṃkaghaso va, K vaṃkaghatto va;
 vaṃkaghasovātipi pāṭho. Sum -ghasto, with -ghaso
 as v. l.

¹³ S^t B^m K vāmūru See Jāt. ii. 443.

¹⁴ So B^m K; S^d Sajja maṃ mandā mocane (S^t -da).

¹⁵ S^c palassaja; S^d palissajam. See Jāt. v. 158.

¹⁶ S^c vellitarosiyā; S^d vellitarosiyā; S^t vellātarosiyā.

¹⁷ S^t -pāgo, B^m K -bhāvo; K (note) anekabhāgotipi
 pāṭho.

Yam me atthi kataṃ puññaṃ asmiṃ puthu-
maṇḍale,¹

Tam me sabbaṅga-kalyāṇi tayā saddhim vipacca-
tam.

Sakya-putto va jhānena ekodī² nipako³ sato

Amataṃ muni jigimsāno⁴ tam ahaṃ⁵ Suriya-
vaccase.⁶

Yathā pi muni nandeyya patvā sambodhim uttamam,
Evaṃ nandeyya⁷ kalyāṇi missī-bhāvaṃ⁸ gato tayā.

Sakko ca⁹ me varaṃ dajjā¹⁰ Tāvatiṃsānam issaro,
Tāhaṃ¹¹ bhaddē¹² vareyyāhe evam kāmo dalho inama.
Sālaṃ va na¹³ ciraṃ phullaṃ pītaṃ te sumedhase
Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'etādisi¹⁴ pajā ti.'

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabbaput-
taṃ etad avoca :

'Samsandati kho pana¹⁵ te Pañcasikha tantissaro gīta-
sarena gītassaro ca tantissarena, na ca pana te Pañcasikha
tantissaro ativaṇṇati gītassaraṃ, gītassaro vā tantissa-
raṃ. Kadā samyūlhā¹⁶ pana te¹⁷ Pañcasikha imā gāthā
Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā¹⁸ arahantūpasam-
hitā kāmūpasamhitā ti ?'

'Ekam ida¹⁹ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ
viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle²⁰

¹ B^m pathavi-; K pathavi See Jāt. v 156.

² SS eko va. ³ B^m nipakā.

⁴ S^c jimsāno; B^m jigsāgino. ⁵ B^m ahī.

⁶ S⁴ vaccaye; B^m K vacchase. ⁷ B^m K nandeyyaṃ.

⁸ SS B^m missi-; K missa-. See Jāt. ii. 330, iv. 471.

⁹ B^m K ce. ¹⁰ S⁴ dajja. ¹¹ S^c tasam.

¹² B^m bhaddena. ¹³ S^c K sālavanam.

¹⁴ S⁴ yetādisi; B^m sethādisi. ¹⁵ B^m K omit.

¹⁶ S⁴ samsul^o; S⁴ sasul^o; B^m samyulā. See M. i. 386, 562.

¹⁷ SS tā; B^m panāte.

¹⁸ B^m K add samghūpasamhitā (see end of § 4).

¹⁹ S⁴ B^m K idāham; S⁴ idam. See § 9.

²⁰ B^m K nigrodhe.

paṭhamābhīsam buddho. Tena kho pañāhaṃ bhante samayena, Bhaddā¹ nāma Suriya-vaccasā² Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño dhītā, tam abhikkamkhāmi.³ Sā⁴ kho pana bhante bhaginī⁵ parakāminī hoti, Sikkhaddhī⁶ nāma Mātallissa saṅgāhakassa⁷ putto, tam abhikkamkhatī.⁸ Yato kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhaginim nālatthaṃ kenāci pariyāyena, athāhaṃ beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ ādāya yena Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ assāvesim, imā ca⁹ gāthā¹⁰ abhāsim Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā¹¹ arahantūpasamhitā kāmūpasamhitā:—

7. 'Vande te pīṭaram bhadde Timbaru¹² Suriya-vaccase¹³

Yena jātā' sī kalyaṇī ānanda-jānaṇī mama.

. . . pe .

Sālaṃ va na¹⁴ ciraṃ phullaṃ pīṭaraṃ te sumedhase
Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'etādisī pajā ti.'

'Evaṃ vutte bhante Bhaddā Suriya-vaccasā maṃ etad
avoca.'

'“Na kho me mārisa so Bhagavā sammukhā dīṭṭho,
apī ca suto yeva me so Bhagavā devānaṃ Tāvattimsānaṃ
Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ upanaccantiyā. Yato kho
tvam mārisa taṃ 'Bhagavantam kittesi, hotu no aṇṇa
samāgamo ti.”'

¹ S^t gandada, S^{cd} handadā.

² S^d -vaccasaṃ, B^m sūriyacchesā; K -vacchasā

³ S^d abhikkhāmi; B^m K ābhikkākhāmi.

⁴ S^{cd} sa; K *prints* sakho.

⁵ SS -ni; B^m bhaginī.

⁶ S^t Sakho ⁷ See A iv. 90, 470, Jāt ii, 257, iv. 63.

⁸ S^d abhikkhatī, S^t abhikkamkhatī; B^m K tamābhiko.

⁹ K omits

¹⁰ B^m gāthāyo, as K at end of § 4.

¹¹ B^m K add saṃghūpasamhitā

¹² SS -ru.

¹³ B^m K vacchase

¹⁴ S^d B^m vana, K sālavanam.

'So yeva no bhante tassā¹ bhagīniyā saddhim samā-gamo ahosi, na ca dāni, tato pacchā ti'

8 Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahosi

'Paṭisammodati kho² Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavatā, Bhagavā ca Pañcasikhenāti'

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi:

'Abhivādehi me tvaṃ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantaṃ. Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti' kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādesi:

'Sakko bhante devānam Indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.'

'³ Sukhī hotu Pañcasikha Sakko devānam indo sāmacco saparijano, sukha-kāmā hi devā manussā Asurā Nāgā Gandhabbā ye c' aññe santi puthu-kāyā ti'

Evaṃ ca pana Tathāgatā evarūpe⁴ mahesakkhe⁵ abhivadanti. Abhivādito⁶ Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato Indasāla-guhaṃ pavisitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, devā pi Tāvatisā Indasāla-guhaṃ pavisitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, Pañcasikho pi Gandhabba-putto Indasāla-guhaṃ pavisitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

9. Tena kho pana samayena Indasāla-guhā vīsamā yanti samā⁷ sampādi,⁸ sambādhā⁹ yanti urundā¹⁰ sam-pādi,¹¹ andha-kāra-guhāyaṃ¹² āloko udapādi, yathā taṃ

¹ B^m tāya

² B^m omits.

³ B^m inserts evaṃ.

⁴ SS evape.

⁵ B^m K add yakkhe.

⁶ S^t K -vadito; S^{cd} -vadato.

⁷ S^d repeats.

⁸ B^m K samapādi both times.

⁹ SS sambādhā; B^m -bādā; K -bādhā.

¹⁰ S^t urunda; K santi uruddhā; K (Sī) urundā

¹¹ B^m K samapādi.

¹² B^m K -kāro g; B^m adds antadhāyī; K antaradhāyī.

devānaṃ devānubhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkaṃ devānaṃ idaṃ etad avoca :

‘ Acchariyam idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyaassa, abbhutam idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyaassa, tāva ¹ bahukiccassa bahukaraṇīyaassa, yad idaṃ idhāgamanan ti.’

‘ Cira-paṭikāhaṃ ² bhante Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkamitu-kāmo, api ca devānaṃ Tāvattīpasaṇaṃ kehici kehici ³ kicca-karaṇīyehi vyāvaṭo ⁴ evāhaṃ ⁵ nāsakkhiṃ ⁶ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ. Ekam ida ⁷ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharatī Salalāgārake ⁸ Atha kho ’ham bhante Sāvattthiyaṃ ⁹ agamāsiṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya.

10’ ‘Tena kho pana bhante samayena Bhagavā aññatarena sāmādhinā nisinno hoti, Bhuñjati ¹⁰ ca nāma Vessa-vaṇassa ¹¹ paṇicārīkā Bhagavantam paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pañjalikā nāmaṣsamānā ¹² Atha kho ’ham bhante Bhuñjati etad avocaṃ ¹³

“ Abhivādehi ¹⁴ tvaṃ me bhaginī Bhagavantam Sakko bhante devānaṃ indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.”

‘ Evaṃ vutte ¹⁵ Bhuñjati maṃ etad avoca : “ Akālo kho mārisa Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā ti ”

¹ K tava.

² S^c cirapatik°; S^d cirapathikāhaṃ; S^t virūpaṭik°, B^m -paṭikāyaṃ, K paṭikāhaṃ; Sum cirapaṭi ’ham. See S. in 120

³ K omits

⁴ S^c vāvaṭo, B^m K byāvaṭo. See D ii 141.

⁵ S^d evaṃ

⁶ S^d B^m nāsakkhi

⁷ SS B^m K idaṃ. See § 6

⁸ S^d Saladāgo. S^t Saladago, B^m K Sum Salalāgārake. See S v. 200.

⁹ B^m K Sāvattthip.

¹⁰ B^m K Bhuñjati, K (Sī) Bhuñjati, K omits ca

¹¹ B^m -vaṇassa. K -vaṇassa, B^m K add mahārājassa.

¹² B^m K add titṭhati.

¹³ SS B^m avoca.

¹⁴ S^t -vāti, S^d -vadeti

¹⁵ B^m K add bhante sā.

“Tena hi bhagini yadā Bhagavā tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhito hoti, atha mama vacanena Bhagavantam abhivādehi. Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.” Kacci¹ me sā bhante bhaginī Bhagavantam abhivādesi, sarati Bhagavā tassā bhaginiyā vacanan ti?’

‘Abhivādesi maṃ sā devānam inda bhaginī. Sarāṃ’ ahaṃ tassā bhaginiyā vacanam. Api cāhaṃ āyasmato ca nemi-saddena² tamhā³ samādhimhā vuṭṭhito ti.’

11. ‘Ye te bhante devā amhehi paṭhamataram Tāvatiṃsa-kāyaṃ uppannā,⁴ tesam me sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: “Yadā Tathāgata loka uppajjanti arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, dībbā⁵ kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā⁶ ti.” Tam me idaṃ bhante sakkhi-ditṭhaṃ yato Tathāgato loka uppanno araham sammā-sambuddho, dībbā kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti asura-kāyā ti. Idh’ eva bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ Gopikā nāma Sakya-dhitā ahosi Buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārīnī. Sā itthi-cittam⁷ virājetvā purisa-cittam⁸ bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānam saṃvāyatanam, amhākaṃ puttattam ajjhūpagatā. Tatra pi⁹ naṃ evaṃ jānanti. Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Aññe pi bhante tayo bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā.¹⁰ Te pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārayamānā amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ. Te amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgate amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ Gopako deva-putto

¹ S^t ka; B^m kicci.

² B^m K cakka-nemi.

³ S^t tasmā.

⁴ B^m K upapannā.

⁵ S^c K dībbā; S^{at} B^m dībba- (*but below*, SS B^m K dībbā.

And so above, p. 208).

⁶ B^m asūra-kāyā.

⁷ B^m itthittam, *but* itthi-cittam *below*

⁸ B^m pūrisattam, *but* purisa-cittam *below*.

⁹ B^m K tatrāpi.

¹⁰ B^m K upapannā *throughout*.

paṭicodesī: “Kuto-mukhā nāma tumhe mārīsā tassa Bhagavato dhammaṃ assutvā?¹ Ahaṃ hi² itthikā samānā Buddhhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārīnī itthi-cittaṃ virājetvā purisa-cittaṃ bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇaṃ sugataṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannā, devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saha-vyataṃ Sakkassa devānaṃ Indassa puttattaṃ ajjhūpagatā. Idha pi³ maṃ evaṃ jānanti. Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti Tumhe pana mārīsā Bhagavati brahmācariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā. Duddiṭṭha-rūpaṃ vata addasāma, ye mayaṃ addasāma sahadhammike hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppanne ti.” Tesāṃ bhante Gopakena deva-puttena paṭicoditānaṃ dve devā diṭṭhe va dhamme satipaṭṭhābhimsu kāyaṃ Brahma-purohitaṃ. Eko pana devo te va⁴ kāme ajjhāvasi’

12. ‘Upāsikā cakkhumato ahoṣiṃ nāmaṃ pi mayhaṃ ahu Gopikā ti,

Buddhe ca dhamme ca abhippasannā saṃghaṃ c’ upaṭṭhāsiṃ⁵ pasanna-cittā.

Tass’ eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya Sakkassa putto ’mhi mahānubhāvo

Mahā-jutiko⁶ Tidivūpapanno, jānanti pi maṃ idha⁷ Gopako ti.

Ath’⁸ addasaṃ bhikkhavo diṭṭha-pubbe Gandhabba-kāyūpagate vasine,⁹

Ime hi te¹⁰ Gotama-sāvakāse¹¹ ye ca mayaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūtā

Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā pādūpāsaṃgayha¹² sake nivesane.

¹ S^t asutvā; K āyūhittha.

² S^c omits; B^m K add nāma

³ B^m K idhāpi.

⁴ B^m K omit te va.

⁵ SS saṃgham up^o; B^m -āsi.

⁶ S^c -jutiko. See below, p. 273.

⁷ B^m idha pi

⁸ S^d K (but not B^m) omit.

⁹ B^m K vasine.

¹⁰ S^c -so; S^d omits.

¹¹ S^d B^m K -se; S^c -so.

¹² S^c mahānubhāvo pādūpamaggayha; S^t pādūpamaggayhā; B^m pādūpasamghe (sic)

Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhavanto Buddhassa dhammaṃ
na¹ paṭiggahesum.

Paccattaṃ veditābbo hi² dhammo sudesito³ cakkhumatā-
nubuddho.

Aham pi tumhe ca⁴ upāsamānā sutvāna⁵ ariyāna su-
bhāsītāni,⁶

Sakkassa putto 'mhi mahānubhāvo mahājutiko⁷ Tīdivū-
panno.

Tumhe pana seṭṭham upāsamānā anuttare⁸ brahmacari-
yaṃ caritvā,

Hina-kāyaṃ upapannā⁹ bhavanto anānulomā¹⁰ bhavatū-
papatti.¹¹

Duddiṭṭharūpaṃ vata addasāma sadhammike¹² hīna-kāyū-
pappe,

Gandhabba-kāyūpagatā bhavanto devānam āgacchatha
pāricariyaṃ.

Agāre¹³ vasato mayhaṃ idaṃ passa viśesataṃ,

Itthi hutvā svājja¹⁴ pumo¹⁵ 'mhi devo dibbehi kāmehi
samaṅgibhūto.'

Te coditā Gotama-sāvakena samvegāṃ āpādu¹⁶ samecca¹⁷
Gopakaṃ :

'Handa vitāyāma¹⁸ viyāyamāma¹⁹ mā no mayaṃ para-
pessā ahumha.'

¹ S^d dhammāhi; S^c dhammāni (or oti). ² S^c omits

³ SS desito.

⁴ B^m K va.

⁵ B^m sutvā.

⁶ B^m adds nam.

⁷ S^t jutiko. See above, p. 272 note 6.

⁸ B^m anuttaram.

⁹ SS uppanā.

¹⁰ S^d B^m ananulomā.

¹¹ So S^t B^m K; S^c -uppatti.

¹² B^m K sahadhammike.

¹³ S^c agārā, S^d agāra.

¹⁴ K svājja.

¹⁵ S^t pume.

¹⁶ S^c adu; S^t ādum.

¹⁷ B^m samacca

¹⁸ S^d vacitā; S^t hañcitāyāma; B^m viḥāyāma; K handa
viḥāyāma.

¹⁹ S^d vidhāyamāma; S^t idhāyamāma; B^m byāyāma;
K viyāyamāma.

'Tesam duve vīriyam¹ ārabhimṣu, anussarā² Gotama-sāsanāni

Idh' eva cūttāni virājayitvā kāmesu ādinavam addasimṣu.

Te kāma-saṃyojana³-bandhanāni pāpima⁴-yogāni duracayāni

Nāgo va sandāna-guṇāni⁵ bhetvā⁶ deve Tāvatiṃse atikkamimṣu.

Sa-Inda-devā⁷ sa-Pajāpatikā sabbe Sudhammāya sabhāy' uviṭṭhā.⁸

Te sannisinnānam atikkamimṣu virā virāgā⁹ virajaṃ karontā.

Te disvā samvegā akāsi Vāsavo devābhibhū¹⁰ devagaṇassa majjhe:

'Ime hi te hīna¹¹-kāyūpapannā deve Tāvatiṃse atikkamanti.'

Samvega-jātassa vaco¹² nisamma so¹³ Gopako Vāsavaṃ ajjhabhāsi.

'Buddho pan' Ind' atthi manussa-loke kāmābhibhū Sakya'-munīti nāyati,

Tass' ete¹⁴ puttā satiyā vihīnā cūtā¹⁵ mayā te sati¹⁶ paccalattum.¹⁷

¹ S^c viriya; S^{dt} B^m viriyam.

² S^d B^m K -raṃ.

³ S^c sañño, S^{dt} samñño

⁴ B^m K pāpimato.

⁵ All MSS. and K sandāni; Sum-sandāna.

⁶ S^d bhotvā; B^m K chetvā, K (Sī, bhetvā.

⁷ B^m Sanandā devā.

⁸ S^d uviṭṭhā; B^m K upaviṭṭhā.

⁹ S^d virāvirājā; S^t virāgāvirāgā, B^m cīrāvirāgā; K virā virāgā.

¹⁰ S^c debhibhūta; S^{dt} -bhūta

¹¹ S^c imehi te hīna-; S^d imehitehīna-; S^t idha me hi te hīna-. See p. 272.

¹² So SS B^m; K va te.

¹³ K omits.

¹⁴ B^m K eva te.

¹⁵ S^t cūtā, S^{dt} cutā, B^m vuditā. K cuditā

¹⁶ B^m satim

¹⁷ SS_c-tthu.

Tiṇṇaṃ tesaṃ avasīn' ettha ¹ eko Gandhabba-kāyūpagato ²
 vasīno ³
 Dve c'eva ⁴ sambodhi-pathānusārino ⁵ deve pi hīlenti ⁶
 samāhitattā.
 Etādisi dhamma-pakāsan' ettha na tattha kiṃ kaṃkhati
 koci sāvako
 Nittiṇṇa-oghaṃ ⁷ vicikiccha-chinnaṃ Buddhaṃ nama-
 sāma jinaṃ janindam,
 Yan te dhammaṃ idh' aññāya viśesaṃ ajjhagamsu te
 Kāyaṃ brahma-purohitaṃ duve tesaṃ viśesagū.
 Tassa ⁸ dhammassa pattiyā āgat' amhāse ⁹ mārisa,
 Katokāsā ¹⁰ Bhagavatā pañhaṃ pucchemu mārisāti.'

13. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Dīgha-rattaṃ
 vusuddho kho ayaṃ Sakko. Yaṃ kiñci maṃ ¹¹ pañhaṃ
 pucchissatī sabbhaṃ taṃ attha-saṃhitaṃ yeva pucchis-
 satī no anatta-saṃhitaṃ, yaṃ ¹² assāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākari-
 sāmī taṃ khippam eva ājānissatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ gāthāya
 ajjhabhāsi:—

'Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi,
 Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomī te ti.'

PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀNAVĀRAM.¹³

¹ S^{cd} B^m K avasinettha.

² S^d -kāyāpahato; S^c -kāyāpāgato.

³ S^c sīno.

⁴ B^m K dve va.

⁵ B^m pasānusārino; K padānusārino.

⁶ SS jālenti; B^m (*much overwritten*) hī uḷenti; K hīlenti.

⁷ B^m K nitiṇṇa-.

⁸ SS and Sum have mayam pi before Tassa (*perhaps an old gloss*).

⁹ SS amhāsi; K amhāpi.

¹⁰ SS tāvakāsā; B^m K katāvakāsā.

¹¹ B^m omits.

¹² B^m K yañ ca.

¹³ B^m omits; •K Paṭhama-bhānavāraṃ

CHAPTER II.

2. 1. Katāvakāso Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam¹ imam² paṭhamam pañham pucchi

‘Kiṃ-saṃyojanā nu kho mārisa devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’ aññe santi puthukāyā, te averā adaṇḍā asapattā avyāpajjhā³ viharemu averino ti iti ce nesam⁴ hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino⁵ ti?’

Ittham⁶ Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam imam paṭhamam⁷ pañham apucchi.⁸ Tassa Bhagavā pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi :

‘Issā-macchariya-saṃyojanā kho devānam inda devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’aññe santi puthukāyā te averā adaṇḍā asapattā avyāpajjhā viharemu averino ti iti ce nesam⁹ hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino ti.’

Ittham Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodī. ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṃkhā vīgatā katham-kathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.’

2. Iti ha¹⁰ Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ

¹ B^m K Bhagavatā ² B^m K add Bhagavantam.

³ B^m abyāpajjā (*and below*). ⁴ K ca tesam (*and below*).

⁵ B^m K saverino (*and below*).

⁶ B^m imam atthani (*and below*, attam for attham).

⁷ B^m K omat imam paṭhamam.

⁸ S^c pucchi, *and adds* tassa Bhagavā pañham pucchi.

⁹ B^m here ca nesam.

¹⁰ S^c throughout ittha.

abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchī

‘Issā¹-macchariyam pana mārīsa kim-nidānam kim-samudayam kim-jātikam² kim-pabbhavam, kismim³ satī issā-macchariyam hotī, kismim⁴ asatī issā-macchariyam na hotīti?’

‘Issā-macchariyam kho devānam inda piyāppiya-nidānam piyāppiya-samudayam piyāppiya-jātikam piyāppiya-pabbhavam, piyāppīye hī⁵ satī issā-macchariyam hotī, piyāppīye asatī issā-macchariyam na hotīti.’

‘Piyāppiyam pana⁶ mārīsa kim-nidānam kim-samudayam kim-jātikam kim-pabbhavam, kismim satī piyāppiyam hotī, kismim asatī piyāppiyam na hotīti?’

‘Piyāppiyam kho devānam inda chanda-nidānam chanda-samudayam chanda-jātikam chanda-ppabbhavam, chande satī piyāppiyam hotī chande asatī piyāppiyam na hotīti.’

‘Chando pana mārīsa kim-nidāno kim-samudayo kim-jātiko kim-pabbhavo, kismim satī chando hotī, kismim asatī chando na hotīti?’

‘Chando kho devānam inda vitakka-nidāno vitakka-samudayo vitakka-jātiko vitakka-pabbhavo, vitakke satī chando hotī, vitakke asatī chando na hotīti.’

‘Vitakko pana mārīsa kim-nidāno kim-samudayo kim-jātiko kim-pabbhavo, kismim satī vitakko hotī, kismim asatī vitakko na hotīti?’

‘Vitakko kho devānam inda papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nidāno papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-samudayo papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-jātiko papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-pabbhavo, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya satī vitakko hotī, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya asatī vitakko na hotīti.’

3. ‘Katham-paṭipanno pana mārīsa bhikkhu papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nirodha - sārappa - gāmini-paṭipadam paṭipanno hotīti?’

¹ S° icchassa; S^d icchā, and onwards

² S° jāti.

³ K adds hī.

⁴ K adds, hī.

⁵ B^m K omit

⁶ S° omits pana.

‘Somanassam p’aham¹ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Upekham p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

“Somanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’etaṃ paticca vuttaṃ? ² Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassam: Imaṃ kho me somanassam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpaṃ somanassam na sevittabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassam: Imaṃ kho me somanassam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpaṃ somanassam sevittabbam. Tattha ³ yañ ce savitakkam savicāram, yañ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se ⁴ pañītatāre.

“Somanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paticca vuttaṃ.

“Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’etaṃ ⁵ paticca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassam: Imaṃ kho me domanassam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpaṃ domanassam na sevittabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassam: Imaṃ kho me domanassam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpaṃ domanassam sevittabbam. Tattha yañ ce savitakkam savicāram, yañ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se pañītatāre.

“Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi

¹ K cāham; K (Sī) sabbavāresu pahanti pāṭho dissati (*and onwards*).

² See A. iv. 366.

³ S^t omits tattha.

⁴ So S^t and Sum; Sd ye; B^m te; K omits (*and so throughout*).

⁵ K kiccetam.

sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Upekkhā¹ p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekkhā. Imaṃ kho me upekkhā sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpā upekkhā na sevitabbā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekkhā: Imaṃ kho me upekkhā sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpā upekkhā sevitabbā. Tattha yañ ce savitakkam savicāram, yañ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se paṇītatāre.

"Upekkhā p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Evaṃ paṭipanno kho devānam inda bhikkhu papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nirodha²-sārappa-gāminī-paṭipadam paṭipanno hotīti."

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi: 'Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m'ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathañkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

4. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttaraṃ pañhaṃ apucchī:

'Kathaṃ-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu pātimokkhasaṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti?'

'Kāya-samācāram p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Vacī-samācāram p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Pariyesanaṃ p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

¹ B^m K upekkam throughout.

² SS (*here only*) nisedha- (S^t -dhā-).

“Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḃbam pi asevitaḃbam pīti,” itī kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḃḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḃyanti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro na sevitaḃbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ. Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḃyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḃḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro sevitaḃbo.

“Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḃbam pi asevitaḃbam pīti” itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

“Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḃbam pi asevitaḃbam pīti,” itī kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ Imaṃ kho me vacī-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḃḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḃyanti, evarūpo vacī-samācāro na sevitaḃbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ. Imaṃ kho me vacī-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḃyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḃḍḍhanti, evarūpo vacī-samācāro sevitaḃbo.

“Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḃbam pi asevitaḃbam pīti” itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḃbam pi asevitaḃbam pīti” itī kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ. Imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḃḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḃyanti, evarūpā pariyesanā na sevitaḃbā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ. Imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḃyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḃḍḍhanti, evarūpā pariyesanā sevitaḃbā.

“Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḃbam pi asevitaḃbam pīti” itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Evam paṭipanno kho devānam inda bhikkhu pātīmokkha-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti.’

¹ Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam Indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodī : ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṅkhā vīgatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā tī’

5. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi :

‘Katham-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu indriya-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti?’

‘Cakkhu-viññeyyam rūpaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi. Sotaviññeyyam saddam p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . pe . . Ghāna-viññeyyam gandham p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . pe² . . . Jivhā-viññeyyam rasam p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññeyyam phoṭṭhabbam p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe . . . Mano-viññeyyam dhammam p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pīti’

Evam vutte Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca .

‘Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājānāmi. Yathārūpaṃ³ bhante cakkhu-viññeyyam rūpaṃ⁴ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhu-viññeyyam rūpaṃ na sevitaḥham, yathārūpaṃ ca kho bhante cakkhu-viññeyyam rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhu - viññeyam rūpaṃ

¹ B^m itthaṃ Bhagavā || la || katham paṭipanno ; K *omits the whole down to apucchi.*

² SS *omit throughout all the pe's after the first.*

³ B^m K -rūpaṃ ca kho.

⁴ SS *omit rūpaṃ here, but insert it regularly below ; so B^m K here.*

sevitabbam. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho¹ bhante sota-viññeyyam saddam sevato . . . pe . . . ghāna - viññeyyam gandham sevato . . . pe . . . jivhā-viññeyyam rasam sevato . . . pe . . . kāya-viññeyyam phoṭṭhabbam sevato . . . pe . . . mano-viññeyyam dhammam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo mano-viññeyyo dhammo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho bhante mano-viññeyyam dhammam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo mano-viññeyyo dhammo sevitabbo—Imassa kho me bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthāreṇa attham ājānato² tiṇṇā m'ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇam sutvā ti.'

6 Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi :

'Sabbe va nu kho mārisa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti?'

'Na kho devānam inda sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Kasmā pana mārisa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti?'

'Aneka-dhātu nānā-dhātu kho devānam inda loko. Tasmim anekadhātu³ - nānādhātusmim loke yaṃ yad eva⁴ sattā dhātum abhinivisanti taṃ tad eva⁵ thāmasā parāmassa⁶ abhinivissa⁷ voharanti. "Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti." Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Sabbe va nu kho mārisa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-

¹ SS omit here.

² SS ājānato; B^m ājānato; K ājānanto.

³ K anekadhātusmim.

⁴ K yaṃ yaṃ deva.

⁵ K taṃ taṃ deva.

⁶ S^a ap^o; B^m K parāmāsā.

⁷ So SS, S^c corrects to -vessa.

niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?'

'Na kho devānam inda samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.'

'Kasmā pana mārisa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?'

'Ye kho te ¹ devānam inda samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ² taṇhā-saṅkhaya-vimuttā, te accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā. ³ Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.'

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodī. 'Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m'ettha kaṅkhā, vigaṭā kathaṅkathā, Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

7. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca.

'Ejā bhante rogo ejā gaṇḍo ejā sallam ejā imam purisaṃ parikaḍḍhati ⁴ tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinipphattiyā, ⁵ tasmā ayaṃ puriso uccāvacam āpajjati. Yesāhaṃ bhante pañhānaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu okāsa-kammam pi nālatthaṃ, te me Bhagavatā vyākatā dīgha-rattānusayino, ⁶ yaṇ ca pana me vicikicchā-kathaṅkathā-sallam taṇ ca Bhagavatā abbūlhan ⁷ ti.'

¹ S^{ct} omit.

² S^{ct} omit. The Samyutta (iii. 13), when twice quoting this sentence, has it, but not kho nor devānam inda.

³ S iii. 13, adds each time seṭṭhā deva-manussānaṃ.

⁴ S^t anti.

⁵ S^d B^m abhinipphattiyā; K abhinibbattiyā; K (note) abhinipphattiyā ti vā pāṭho.

⁶ S^{dt} B^m -ānusayi; S^c -ānusāyī; K -ānupassatā

⁷ S^{cd} asammūlhan. See S.N. 593,779; M. i. 139 = A. iii. 84; Vim. Vatthu 83. 9, 10.

‘Abhijānāsī no tvaṃ devānam inda ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?’¹

‘Abhijānām’ ahaṃ bhante ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.’

‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana te² devānam inda vyākamsu,³ sace te agaru, bhāsassūti.’

‘Na kho me bhante garu yatth’ assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavanta-rūpā vā ti’⁴

‘Tena hi devānam inda bhāsassūti.’

‘Ye sâham⁵ bhante maññāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe⁶ “āraññakā panta⁷-senāsanā” ti⁸ tyāhaṃ upasamkamitvā ime pañhe pucchāmi. Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā mamaṃ yeva paṭipucchanti. “Ko nāmo āyasmā ti?” Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṃi. “Ahaṃ kho mārīsa Sakko devānam indo ti.” Te mamaṃ yeva uttarim paṭipucchanti. “Kim pan’ āyasmā devānam indo⁹ kammaṃ katvā imam ṭhānaṃ patto ti?” Tesāhaṃ yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Te tāvaken’¹⁰ eva attamanā honti. “Sakko ca no devānam indo diṭṭho, yañ ca no apucchimhā tañ ca no vyākāsīti.” Te aññadatthu mamaṃ yeva sāvakā sampajjanti, na cāhaṃ tesam, ahaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavato sāvako, sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo nīyato sambodhi-parāyano ti’

‘Abhijānāsī no tvaṃ devānam inda ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhan ti?’

¹ S^c pucchittātī *corrected to* pucchitthātī; S^t B^m pucchitātī; K pucchitoti. See D. i. 51, Sum 158

² S^{cd} omī; S^t me See Sum 159.

³ S^d vyākariṃsu; B^m byākariṃsu; K byākariṃsu. See D. i. 51.

⁴ B^m K -rūpo cāti.

⁵ S^t yesahaṃ, Sum yassāhaṃ (= sandhi for ye assu ahaṃ). See § 9.

⁶ B^m K brāhmaṇā.

⁷ S^t paṇṇa, S^{cd} pantha-; B^m santa-.

⁸ SS senāsanānīti.

⁹ B^m K inda.

¹⁰ S^c tāvyāken’; B^m K tāvataken’.

‘Abhiñānāṃ’ ahaṃ bhante ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ ti.’

‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ devānaṃ inda abhiñānāsi ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ ti?’

‘Bhūtapubbam bhante devāsura-saṃgāmo samūpab-būlho¹ ahosi. Tasmim kho pana bhante saṃgāme devā jinimsu, asurā parājimsu. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijitvā² vijita-saṃgāmassa etad ahosi: “Yā c’ eva dāni dibbā ojā,³ yā va⁴ asura-ojā,⁵ ubhayam⁶ etaṃ⁷ devā paribhuñjissantīti” Yo kho pana me bhante veda-paṭilābho somanassa-paṭilābho sadanḍāvacaro sasatthāvacaro na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattatī. Yo kho pana me ayaṃ bhante Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā veda-paṭilābho somanassa-paṭilābho, so adanḍāvacaro asatthāvacaro ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti.’

8. ‘Kim pana tvaṃ devānaṃ inda atthavasam sampasamāno⁸ evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedesīti?’

‘Cha kho ahaṃ bhante atthavase sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Idh’ eva tiṭṭhamānassa deva-bhūtassa me sato
Punar⁹ āyu ca¹⁰ me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārīsāti

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhamam atthavasam

¹ So SS Sum; B^m K samūpabyulho; K (Sī) samūpab-bulho. But see M. 1. 253; S. 1. 98.

² S^d abhivijitvā. ³ S^c mājā; S^d jā ⁴ B^m K ca.

⁵ S^c asurambajā; S^d K asurā ojā, B^m asūrā ojā.

⁶ S^c ubhayacetam. ⁷ B^m K ettha; K (Sī) etaṃ.

⁸ S^d vary, with samphass °.

⁹ K pun’ ev’

¹⁰ S^t K va.

sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Cutāhaṃ diviyā kāyā āyuraṃ hitvā amānusaṃ,
Amūlho¹ gabbhaṃ issāmi² yattha me³ ramatī⁴ mano ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sampas-
samāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ
pavedemi.

‘So ‘haṃ⁵ amūlha-pañh’assu viharaṃ sāsane rato,
Ñāyena⁶ viharissāmi sampajāno paṭissato ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sam-
passamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilā-
bhaṃ pavedemi

‘Ñāyena ca me carato⁷ sambodhi ce bhavissati,
Aññatā⁸ viharissāmi sveva⁹ anto bhavissatīti.¹⁰

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante catutthaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sam-
passamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilā-
bhaṃ pavedemi

‘Cutāhaṃ mānusa¹¹ kāyā āyuraṃ hitvāna mānusaṃ,
Puna devo bhavissāmi deva-lokasmiṃ uttamo ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante pañcamaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sam-
passamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilā-
bhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Te paṇītatarā¹² devā Akaniṭṭhā yasassino,¹³
Antime vattamānamhi¹⁴ so nivāso bhavissatīti.

¹ S^c -lhe ² B^m K essāmi ³ S^t omits.

⁴ SS K -tī, B^m -tī. ⁵ S^{at} so ahaṃ, B^m K svāhaṃ.

⁶ SS kāyena (*twice*). ⁷ S^t caraṇo; K parato.

⁸ S^{cd} aññatāvī, S^t aññatā. ⁹ SS seva, B^m svevam.

¹⁰ B^m bhavidassatī. ¹¹ S^c man^o.

¹² S^t -ro. ¹³ S^c -sano. ¹⁴ S^c vattha^o.

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante chaṭṭhaṃ atthavasam sam-passamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

'Ime kho ahaṃ bhante cha atthavase sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

9. 'Apariyosita¹-saṃkappo vicikicchī² kathaṃkathī,
 Vicarī³ digham addhānaṃ anvesanto Tathāgataṃ.
 Y'assu⁴ maññāmi samaṇe⁵ pavivitta-vihārino
 Sambuddho itī maññāno⁶ gacchāmi te⁷ upāsitaṃ.⁸
 Kathaṃ ārādhanā hoti kathaṃ hoti virādhanā,⁹
 Iti puṭṭhā na sambhonti magge paṭipadāsu ca.
 Tyāssu¹⁰ yadā maṃ jānanti Sakko devānam āgato,
 Tyāssu¹¹ maṃ eva pucchanti kiṃ katvā pāpuṇī¹² idam.¹³
 Tesam yathā sutam dhammaṃ desayāmi¹⁴ jane sutam,
 Ten' ass' attamanā¹⁵ honti dīṭṭho no Vāsavo ti ca
 Yadā ca Buddham¹⁶ addakkhim¹⁷ vicikicchā¹⁸ -vitā-
 raṇaṃ,
 So 'mhi vitabhayo ajja sambuddham payirūpāsiya.¹⁹
 Taṇhā-sallassa hantāraṃ Buddham appaṭipuggalaṃ,
 Ahaṃ vande mahāvīraṃ vandāmi²⁰ ādicca-bandhunam.

¹ S^t aparisoyi

² S^c -am; S^t -im; B^m -ccho; K -cchā.

³ B^m vicari; K vicaraṃ

⁴ All MSS. and K and Sum yassa (see page 284, note ⁵).

⁵ S^{cd} samaṇo. ⁶ S^t maññāne, K maññamāno.

⁷ K (Si) no. ⁸ B^m upāsīdatuṃ. ⁹ S^c -na, S^t nam.

¹⁰ S^d K tyassa; B^m (apparently) tūssu; and below.

¹¹ S^{cd} K tyassa

¹² S^c papuṇim; S^d pāpunā; S^t pāpuṇaṃ; B^m pāpuṇi:

K pāpuṇī.

¹³ So MSS and K. ¹⁴ S^d desissāmi; B^m desiyāmi.

¹⁵ S^d tenasantamanā; S^t tenassattamaṇā; B^m K tena attamanā.

¹⁶ K Sambuddham.

¹⁷ S^c B^m -khi.

¹⁸ SS vicikiccha-

¹⁹ So SS; B^m -sayi; K -sayim

²⁰ B^m K Buddham.

Yaṃ karomase¹ Brahmaṇo samaṃ² devehi mārisa
Tad ajja tuyhaṃ kassāma³ handa sāmāṃ karoma te⁴
Tuvam ev'asi⁵ sambuddho tuvaṃ satthā anuttaro,
Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ n'atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.'

10. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasīkhaṃ gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi.

'Bahūpakāro kho me⁶ 'sī tvam, tāta Pañcasīkha, yaṃ tvam Bhagavantam paṭhamam pasādesi. Tayā tāta paṭhamam pasāditaṃ⁷ pacchā mayam⁸ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasamkamimha⁹ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham. Pettike thāne thapayissāmi, Gandhabba-rājā bhavissasi, Bhaddaṃ ca¹⁰ te Suriya¹¹-vaccasaṃ¹² dammi, sā hi te abhipattitā¹³ ti.'

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo paṇinā paṭhavim parāmasitvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi.

'Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa!
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa!
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti!¹⁴

Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne Sak-kassa devānam indassa virajam vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhum udapādi 'Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman' ti, aññesaṃ ca asītiyā

¹ SS B^m karomasi

² SS sama

³ B^m K dassāma.

⁴ S^d karomato; S^t kamate

⁵ B^m tvamevapasi; K tvameva sivaṃ.

⁶ S^c omits.

⁷ S^d -tā, B^m -dikaṃ

⁸ B^m K add tam.

⁹ K 𑀧𑀸𑀢𑀺𑀓.

¹⁰ S^c add se; S^d adds ye.

¹¹ B^m sūriya

¹² B^m K vacchasaṃ

¹³ S^c abhipattā, omits ti; S^t abhipattito, corrected to -pattitā; B^m -pattitā.

¹⁴ This third repetition omitted in SS.

devatā-sahassānaṃ. Iti ha¹ Sakkena devānaṃ indena
 ajjhittā² pañhā puṭṭhā, te Bhagavatā vyākātā. Tasmā
 imassa veyyākaraṇassa Sakka-paṇho t' eva³ adhivacanan
 ti.

SAKKA-PAÑHA-SUTTANTAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ.⁴

¹ B^m K *add* ye

² SS acchariya ; B^m ajjhittāyāhā ; K ajjhittā-

³ B^m tve ; K tveva

⁴ B^m K suttam aṭṭhaman.

[xxii. Mahā-Satipaṭṭhāna Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kam-māssadhammaṃ¹ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhadante'² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

³ Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-pariddavānaṃ⁴ samatikkamāya dukkha-domanas-sānaṃ atthagamāya⁵ ñāyassa⁶ adhigamāya nibbānassa⁷ sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā

Katame cattāro² Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāy-ānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke⁸ abhiññhā-domanassaṃ—vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhā-domanassaṃ—citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhā-domanassaṃ—dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhā-domanassaṃ.⁹

* *Edited at Colombo, 1883, by Baṭuwan Tuḍāwa, with the old Sanna by Daramiṭipola = Col. Compare also Trenckner's edition of the corresponding text in the Majjhima (i. 55 foll.) = M^t.*

¹ S^t Col Kammāssad°, S^t M^t Kammāssadh°; B^m Kam-māssadh°; K Kammāssadam°. (See above, p. 55 and M. 1. 532.)

² B^m bhaddante.

³ Quoted Kathā Vatthu 158.

⁴ B^m K paridevānaṃ (and so K.V.) See M. 1. 532.

⁵ K atthaṅgo (and so K.V.)

⁶ B^m ñayo°.

⁷ Col nibbāno°.

⁸ Col prints ātāpīsampajāno satimāvineyyaloke.

⁹ B^m adds Uddeso nīṭhito; K uddesa-vāra-kathā nīṭṭhitā; Col. Uddesa-vāram.

2. Kathaṇ ca¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī²

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā rukkha-mūla-gato vā suñṇāgāra-gato vā nisīdatī³ pallaṅkam ābhujitvā⁴ ujum kāyaṃ paṇḍhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasatī, sato⁵ passasatī. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'Dīghaṃ assasāmīti' pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto 'Dīghaṃ passasāmīti' pajānāti. Rassam vā assasanto 'Rassam assasāmīti' pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto 'Rassam passasāmīti' pajānāti. 'Sabba-kāya-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti' sikkhatī 'Sabba-kāya-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti' sikkhatī. 'Passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti' sikkhatī, 'passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti' sikkhatī⁶

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho bhamakāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā dīghaṃ vā añchanto⁷ 'Dīghaṃ añchāmīti' pajānāti, rassam vā añchanto 'Rassam añchāmīti' pajānāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'Dīghaṃ assasāmīti' pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto 'Dīghaṃ passasāmīti' pajānāti, rassam vā assasanto 'Rassam assasāmīti' pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto 'Rassam passasāmīti' pajānāti⁸. 'Sabba-kāya-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti' sikkhatī, 'sabbakāya-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti' sikkhatī. 'Passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti' sikkhatī, 'passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti' sikkhatī

¹ B^m inserts pana

² From nisīdatī down to rassam passasāmīti pajānāti quoted Yog. Man. p. 5.

³ B^m ābhujitvā.

⁴ S^c B^m Vin iii 70 add va.

⁵ Vin. iii. 71 adds thirteen similar clauses.

⁶ S^c B^m K Col M^t añch^o throughout; K (note) añjanto ti pi acchanto ti pi pāṭho; S^{at} añj^o (but comp. Jāt 1 192 last lines) The Sanna, p 12, explains dīgha mahat bhāṇḍayan hiyana kala dingu kirīmen dīk kota adane.

⁷ M^t p. 56 has pe for the rest of this paragraph. So S^t here S^{cd} B^m Col. K. have it in full

‘Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati ‘Atthi kāyo’ ti vā pan’ assa satī paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāna-mattāya patissati-mattāya¹ Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi² bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.³

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gacchanto vā ‘Gacchāmīti’ pajānāti, tṭhito vā ‘Tṭhito’ mhiṭi’ pajānāti, nisinno vā ‘Nisinno’ mhiṭi’ pajānāti, sayāno vā ‘Sayāno’ mhiṭi’ pajānāti Yathā yathā vā pan’ assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati ‘Atthi kāyo’ ti vā pan’ assa satī paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāna-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.⁵

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti Ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Sammiñjite⁶ pasārite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Saṅghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe sampajāna-kārī hoti. Asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti Uccāra-paccāva-kamme sampajāna-kārī hoti Gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhī-bhāve sampajāna-kārī hoti

¹ B^m K patissati-; and onwards, §§ 5-12

² B^m adds kho

³ B^m K add Ānāpāna-pabbhaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ Col has Ānāpāna-satī-kaṇḍaṃ. ⁴ B^m adds kho.

⁵ B^m K add Iriyāpatha-pabbhaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ; Col Iriyāpatha-kaṇḍaṃ ⁶ B^m sammiñjite.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā¹ kāye kāyānupassī viharatī bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharatī, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharatī, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharatī. 'Atthi kāyo' ti vā pan' assa satī paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharatī na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī²

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā³ adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ⁴ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatī. 'Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū atṭhi⁵ atṭhi-miñjā⁶ vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakaṃ piḥakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ anta-guṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo⁷ siṅghāṇikā⁸ lasikā muttan ti.'⁹

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ubhato-mukhā mutoli¹⁰ pūrā nānā-vihitassa dhañṇassa, seyyathidaṃ sālinaṃ vihināṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ, tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcivā paccavekkheyya: 'Ime sālī, ime vihi, ime muggā, ime māsā, ime tilā, ime taṇḍulā ti' —evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatī 'Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā¹¹ nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ

¹ B^m omits the rest of the repetition and adds Sampajāna-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

² K adds sampajāñña-pabbam niṭṭhitam, Col Catu-sampajāñña-kaṇḍam.

³ Col pāpādatalā.

⁴ K M^t pūraṇ.

⁵ B^m atṭhi.

⁶ B^m K miñjaṃ, and below.

⁷ Col kheḷo, and below.

⁸ Col siṅghāṇikā, below siṅghāṇo; B^m siṅghanō

⁹ Khuddaka Pāṭha 3 adds matthake matthalungaṃ. This is not in the quotation at S. iv. 111

¹⁰ B^m M^t -oliṇo; Col K -oliṇo; K (note) pūtoli ti pi pāṭho.

¹¹ B^m . . . pa . . . muttan ti.

nahārū atthi atthi-miñjā vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam anta-guṇam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghānikā lasikā muttan ti.¹

Iti ajjhataṃ vā¹ kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati 'Atthi kayo ti' vā pan' assa satī paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya-patissati-mattāya Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.²

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathā-ñhiṭam yathā-paniṭam dhātuso³ paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.'

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho go-ghātako vā goghātak-antevāsī vā gāvim vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso⁴ paṭi-vibhajitvā⁵ nisinno assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathā-ñhiṭam yathā-paniṭam dhātuso paccavekkhati 'Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā⁶ kāye kāyānupassī viharati,⁷ bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim

¹ B^m omits from here as before, and adds Paṭikūla-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

² K adds Paṭikūla-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam; Col Paṭikkula-manasikāra-kaṇḍam.

³ So SS.

⁴ K vilo.

⁵ S^{ot} paṭibhajitvā; B^m vibhajitvā (sic).

⁶ K here inserts pe, down to viharati, and then adds Dhātu, &c. as in B^m.

⁷ B^m closes the section here, Dhātu-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa satī paccuṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati.¹

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbaka-jātaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ² anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā³ kāye kāyânupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa satī paccuṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati.⁴

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kakehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ supāṇehi⁵ vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi vā khajjamānaṃ vivīdhehi⁶ vā pāṇaka-jātehi khajjamānaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

¹ Col Dhātu-manasikāra-kaṇḍaṃ.

² S^d (*here only*); B^m M. iii. 91 evam; S^c evam *corrected* to etaṃ.

³ B^m K *omit the rest, but adds no title to the section.*

⁴ Col *adds* Paṭhamam sīvathikaṃ.

⁵ SS Col supāṇehi; S^v at M. iii. 91 supāṇehi; B^m kañkhehi; K M. iii. 91 suvāṇehi.

⁶ B^m *adds* Sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ, byagghehi vā khajjamānaṃ, dipīhi (*sic*) vā khajjamānaṃ. *Comp. Yog. Man. 55.*

Iti ajjhataṃ vā ¹ kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharatī, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharatī, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharatī 'Atthi kāyo tī' vā pan' assa sat ipaccupatthitā hoti yāvaḍ eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya Anissito ca viharatī, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ atthi-samkhalikaṃ ² sa-maṃsa-lohitaṃ nahāru ³ sambandham, ⁴ . . pe . . . atthi-samkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsam lohitaṃ makkhitaṃ ⁵ nahāru-sambandham, ⁶ . . pe . . atthi-samkhalikaṃ ⁷ apagata-maṃsa-lohitaṃ nahāru-sambandham ⁸ . . . pe . . . atthikāni apagata-sambandhāni ⁹ disā-vidisāsu ¹⁰ vikkhittāni aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ ¹¹ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ ¹² aññena kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ ¹³

¹ B^m omits to close of section.

² S^c Col K atthi-; so SS below; S^d (here only) M^t, M. iii. 91, B^m atthika-. ³ B^m nahāru, and below.

⁴ Col completes "so imam," &c, and then has a fresh beginning and close for each succeeding clause B^m inserts pa; K pe.

⁵ All MSS. and editions nimmaṃsa-, Col lohitaṃ makkhitaṃ. Comp. M. i. 364. ⁶ B^m inserts pa; K pe.

⁷ B^m M^t atthika-.

⁸ B^m inserts pa; K pe

⁹ S^t sambandhanāni; K apagatanahārusambandhāni K (Si) apagatasambandhāni, imasmim ca pabbe hatthaṭṭhikaṃ pādaṭṭhikaṃ jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ ūraṭṭhikaṃ kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ piṭṭhikaṇṭakanti evaṃ pāthakkamo dissati.

¹⁰ So S^d Col M. iii. 92; S^c vidisā corrected to vidisāsu; K M^t vidisā.

¹¹ B^m inserts aññena goppakaṭṭhikaṃ [? intended for goppak^c]. ¹² So SS M^t Col; B^m K ūraṭṭhikaṃ.

¹³ M. iii. 92 and B^m kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ; B^m adds aññena phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ; K kaṭhaṭṭhikaṃ.

- aññena piṭṭhi-kaṇṭhakam¹ aññena sīsa-kaṭāham, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharatī. 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ² anatīto ti'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā³ kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharatī, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharatī, samudaya - vāya - dhammānupassī kāyasmiṃ viharatī. 'Atthi kāyo' ti' vā paṇ'assa satī paccupaṭṭhitā hotī yāvad eva nāpa-mattāya patissatī-mattāyo Anissito ca viharatī na ca kiñci loke upādiyati Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī

10 Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya-chadditaṃ atṭhikāni setāni saṅkha-vaṇṇūpanibhāni,⁴ . . . pe . . . atṭhikāni puñjakatāni⁵ terovassikāni,⁶ . . . pe . . . atṭhikāni pūtīni⁷ cuṇṇaka-jātāni, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharatī. 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye

¹ So S^t Col M^t S^{cd} kaṇṭhakam; B^m piṭṭhitṭhikam, and adds aññena khandhaṭṭhikam aññena gīvaṭṭhikam aññena hanukaṭṭhikam aññena dantaṭṭhikam, K piṭṭhaṭṭhikam, and adds aññena kaṇṭakaṭṭhikam aññena phāsukaṭṭhikam aññena uraṭṭhikam aññena aṃsaṭṭhikam aññena bāhuṭṭhikam aññena gīvaṭṭhikam aññena hanukaṭṭhikam aññena dantaṭṭhikam.

² S^{dt} Col etaṃ, so Tr; S^c evaṃ corrected to etaṃ; B^m evaṃ ³ B^m omits the rest.

⁴ Col vaṇṇūpanibhāni so imam, *dc.*, B^m vaṇṇapaṭi-bhāgāni . . . pa . . . ; K saṅkhavaṇṇasannikāni . . . pe . . . ; K (Sī)-vaṇṇūpanibhāni; K (Cy) = B^m.

⁵ So Col M^t B^m K; S^{cd} -katāni; M iii. 92 -puñjaka-jātāni.

⁶ So M^t B^m K S^d, M iii. 92, S. iv. 185, S^{ct} Col S. iv 161 therovassikāni.

⁷ S^{dt} pūtīkāni.

kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādayati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.¹

11. Kathaṃ ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhaṃ³ vedanaṃ vediyamāno⁴ 'Sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti, dukkhaṃ⁵ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhaṃ⁶ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisam vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vāya-

¹ B^m adds Nava-sivathika-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Cuddasa kāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā. K adds Navasivathikāpabbam niṭṭhitam Kāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col. Navamaṃ sīvathikam. Kāyānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānām.

² B^m adds pana.

³ B^m K add vā.

⁴ B^m K vedayamāno, and so onwards.

⁵ B^m K add vā.

⁶ B^m K add vā.

dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharatī, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharatī 'Atthi vedanā tī' vā pan' assa satī paccupaṭṭhitā hotī yāvad eva ñaṇa-mattāya patissatī-mattāya. Anissito ca viharatī na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharatī²

12. Kathaṃ ca³ bhikkhave bhikkhu cित्ते cittānupassī viharatī? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu⁴

sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sarāgaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,
vītārāgaṃ⁵ vā cittaṃ 'vītārāgaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,
sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sadosaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,
vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītadosaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,
samohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samohaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,
vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītamohaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,
saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,
vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,
mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'mahaggataṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,

amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'amahaggataṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,

sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,
anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'anuttaraṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,
samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samāhitaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,
asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,

vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vimuttaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,
avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'avimuttaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti

Iti ajjhataṃ vā cित्ते cittānupassī viharatī, bahiddhā vā cित्ते cittānupassī viharatī, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā cित्ते cittānupassī viharatī. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā cittaśmim viharatī, vaya-dhammānupassī vā cittaśmim viharatī, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā cittaśmim viharatī. 'Atthi cittaṃ tī' vā pan' assa satī paccupaṭṭhitā

¹ B^m adds pi.

² B^m K add Vedanānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col. adds Vedanānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānaṃ.

³ B^m adds pana.

⁴ See Vol. 1. p. 80.

⁵ B^m vita°.

hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati.²

13 Kathaṇi ca³ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

Kathaṇi ca⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam 'Atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti' pajānāti Yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccchandassa uppādo hoti taṇi ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmaccchandassa pahānam hoti taṇi ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmaccchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṇi ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam⁵ 'Atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa vyāpādassa uppādo hoti taṇi ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa vyāpādassa pahānam hoti taṇi ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa vyāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṇi ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam thīna-middham 'Atthi me ajjhattam thīna-middham ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam thīna-middham 'N'atthi me ajjhattam thīna-middham ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa thīna-middhassa uppādo hoti taṇi ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa thīna-middhassa pahānam hoti taṇi ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thīna-middhassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṇi ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccam 'Atthi me

¹ B^m adds pi.

² B^m K add Cittānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col adds Cittānupassanā satupatthānam. ³ B^m adds pana.

⁴ B^m adds pana.

⁵ B^m K M^t byāpādam.

ajjhataṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ ti' pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ 'N'atthi me ajjhataṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ ti' pajānāti Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchā 'Atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti' pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchā 'N'atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi¹ dhammā ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.³

14. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas'⁴ upādānakkhandhesu.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo⁵—iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo—iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo—iti saṃkhārā,

¹ S^t ati.

² B^m K add pi.

³ B^m adds Nīvaraṇa-pabbāṃ niṭṭhitam. K adds Nīva-pabbāṃ niṭṭhitam. Col adds Nīvaraṇa-niddesaṃ.

⁴ So SS M^t Col throughout; B^m K pañcasu throughout.

⁵ B^m K atthaṅgamo throughout.

iti samkhārāṇaṃ samudayo, iti samkhārāṇaṃ atthagamo—
 iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa
 atthagamo ti,¹ Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dham-
 mānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānu-
 passī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dham-
 mānupassī viharati. Samudaya - dhammānupassī vā
 dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu
 viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu
 viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pan' assa satī pac-
 cupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa - mattāya patissati-
 mattāya. Evasi² ca viharati na ca kiñci loka upādiyati,
 Evaṃ³ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-
 mānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu.⁴

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu
 dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika - bāhiresu
 āyatanesu.

Kathaṃ ca⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-
 mānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṃ ca pajānāti, rūpe ca
 pajānāti, yaṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati samyoja-
 naṃ⁶ taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa samyo-
 janassa uppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa
 samyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahī-
 nassa samyojanassa āyatanaṃ anuppādo hoti taṃ ca pajā-
 nāti . . . sotaṃ ca pajānāti, sadde ca pajānāti . . .
 pe⁶ . . . ghāṇaṃ⁷ ca pajānāti, gandhe ca pajānāti . . .
 pe . . . jivhaṃ ca pajānāti, rase ca pajānāti . . . pe . . .
 kāyaṃ ca pajānāti, phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti . . . pe . . .
 manaṃ ca pajānāti, dhamme ca pajānāti, yaṃ ca tad

¹ S^c B^m omit ti.

² S^{tt} evam eva; S^c has the eva corrected to pi.

³ B^m K add khandha-pabbamāniṭṭhitam. Col khandha-
 niddesaṃ.

⁴ B^m adds pana.

⁵ K saññojo, and onwards.

⁶ S^{cd} Col B^m repeat yaṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ, &c.; and so on
 in succession. Pe not in SS.

⁷ Col ghāṇaṃ.

ubhayaṃ paticca uppajjati saṃyojanam tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahinassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pañāssa sati paccuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nānamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loka upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu.¹

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu.

Kathañ ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ 'Atthi me ajjhataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Asantam vā ajjhataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ 'N'atthi me ajjhataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa sati-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti; yathā ca uppannassa sati-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya³ pāripūrī hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

. . . santam vā ajjhataṃ dhamma - vicaya - sambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . pe⁴ . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhataṃ viriye-sambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhataṃ pīti - sambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ B^m K add Āyatana-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Col adds Āyatana-niddesam.

² B^m adds pana. ³ K M^t bhāvanāpāripūrī, and below.

⁴ B^m Col repeat the whole clause.

. santam vā ,ajjhataṃ passaddhi - sambojjhaṅ -
gam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhataṃ samādhī - sambojjhaṅ -
gam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhataṃ upekhā¹-sambojjhaṅgam
'Atthi me ajjhataṃ upekhā-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti.
Asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ upekhā-sambojjhaṅgam 'N'atthi
me ajjhataṃ upekhā-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Yathā
ca anuppannassa upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañ
ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekhā-sambojjhaṅ-
gassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,
bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-
bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samu-
daya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vāya-dham-
mānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vāya-dham-
mānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti'
vā pañāsa satī paccuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāpa-
mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca
kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dham-
mesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu sambojjhaṅgesu.³

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu
dhammānupassī viharati catūsu⁴ ariya-saccesu.

Kathaṃ ca⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammā-
nupassī viharati catūsu⁶ ariya-saccesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti' yathā-
bhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo ti' yathā-
bhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho ti' yathābhū-
taṃ pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī'⁷ paṭipadā
ti' yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti⁸

¹ B^m K upekkhā.

² B^m K evampi.

³ B^m K *add* Bojjhaṅga-pabbamāniṭṭhitam. K *further*
adds Paṭhama-bhāṇavāro. Col *adds* Bojjhaṅga-niddesaṃ.
Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāraṃ (*sic*).

⁴ B^m K catūsu.

⁵ B^m *adds* pana.

⁶ B^m catūsu.

⁷ SS *often* gāminī ; B^m gāminī.

⁸ B^m *adds* Paṭhama-Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

18. ¹ Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ ?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā [vyādhī pi dukkhā],² maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsā pi dukkhā,³ yam p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.⁴

Katamañ ca bhikkhave jāti ? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti⁵ abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātu-bhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jāti

Katamañ ca bhikkhave jarā ? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jarā jiraṇatā⁶ khaṇḍiccaṃ paliccaṃ valittacatā⁷ āyuno saṃhāni⁸ indriyānaṃ paripāko, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarā.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave maraṇaṃ ? Yam⁹ tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā satta-nikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kāla-kiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kalebarassa¹⁰ nikkhepo,¹¹ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave maraṇaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave soko ? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena¹² samannāgatassa aññatar-

¹ The following sections are not in the Majjhima

² B^m K omit. It is also omitted in the questions below, and in M. iii. 249. Perhaps inserted here, by mistake, from the Dhammacakkappavattana Sutta (S. v 421).

³ B^m adds apiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho (= S. v. 421). K adds appiyahi (sic) sampayogo pi dukkho, piyehi vippayogo pi dukkho.

⁴ S^d B^m pi dukkhā ; S^c Col K omit pi.

⁵ K adds nibbatti. So M. iii. 249.

⁶ B^m jira.

⁷ K valittacatā. K (note) valittacatātāpi pāṭho.

⁸ S^d saṃhāni. So M. iii. 249 ; S^c Col K -ni. So M. i. 49 ; S. ii 2, 42 ; Dh. S. 644.

⁹ K yā.

¹⁰ S^c kalebarassa ; B^m K kalevarassa. See M. i. 49, iii. 1, 249 ; A. ii. 48 = S. i. 62 ; Jāt. ii. 437.

¹¹ B^m adds jīvitindriyass' upacchedo.

¹² B^m K M iii. 149 byas° and below S.

aññatarena dukkha-dhammena phutṭhassa soko socanā socitattam anto-soko anto-parisoko, ayam vuccati bhikkhave soko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paridevo? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkha-dhammena phutṭhassa ādeva paridevo¹ ādevanā paridevanā¹ ādevitattam paridevitattam, ayam vuccati bhikkhave paridevo.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkham? Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ dukkham kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāya-samphassajaṃ dukkham asātaṃ vedayitaṃ, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkham.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave domanassaṃ? Yam kho bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkham cetasikaṃ asātaṃ mano-samphassajaṃ² dukkham asātaṃ vedayitaṃ, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave domanassaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave upāyāso? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkha-dhammena phutṭhassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsitattam upāyāsītattam, ayam vuccati bhikkhave upāyāso³

¹⁻¹ B^m omits, and so S^v at M. iii. 250.

² K (note) cetosamphassajanti vā pāṭho. M. (iii. 250) omits these two words.

³ B^m K add katamo ca bhikkhave apiyehi¹ sampayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti anittā akantā amanāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dhammā,² ye vā pan' assa te³ honti anatta-kāmā ahita-kāmā aphāsuka-kāmā ayogakkhema-kāmā, yā tehi saddhī saṅgati⁴ samāgamo samodhānaṃ missī-bhāvo, ayam vuccati bhikkhave apiyehi sampayogo dukkho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti itthā kantā manāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā

¹ K appiyo, and below.

² K omits.

³ K omits.

⁴ K -kāmā tesam saṅgati.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave yam p'icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ? Jāti-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati. 'Aho vata mayaṃ na jāti¹-dhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti.' Na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbhaṃ. Idam pi yam p'icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ. Jarā-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ . . . pe² . . . vyādhi³-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ . . . pe . . . maraṇa-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ . . . pe . . . soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsa-dhammānaṃ⁴ bhikkhav' sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati. 'Aho vata mayaṃ na soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsa-dhammā⁵ assāma, na ca vata no soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsa āgaccheyyanti.' Na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbhaṃ. Idam pi yam p'icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ.

Katame⁶ ca bhikkhave saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā⁷ dukkhā? Seyyathidaṃ rūpūpādānakkhandho⁸ vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho, ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā⁹ dukkhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ.

dhammā, ⁴ye vā pan' assa te⁴ honti attha-kāmā hita-kāmā phāsuka-kāmā yogakkhema-kāmā, mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā ⁵kaniṭṭhā vā ⁵mittā vā amaccā vā nāti-sālohitā vā, ⁶yā tehi saddhiṃ ⁶asaṅgaṭi asamāgamo asamodhānaṃ amissī-bhāvo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho. ¹ S^{ed} jānāti.

² Not in SS or K; Col B^m repeat the whole; so below.

³ B^m K M. iii. 250 byādhi.

⁴ Col repeats the whole for each term, sokadhammānaṃ, paridevadhammānaṃ, &c.

⁵ K M iii. 250 read -domanassupāyāsa-, B^m and Col repeat separately.

⁶ SS katame; B^m K Col M. iii. 250 katame. ⁷ B^m adds pi.

⁸ S¹ pañcūp-; S^{ed} B^m K rūpūp°.

⁹ B^m adds pi.

19. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkha-samudayaṃ¹ ariya-saccaṃ²?

Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā³ nandi-rāga-sahagatā tatra tatrabhinandini, seyyathidaṃ kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nīvisamānā⁴ nīvisati⁵? Yaṃ⁶ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nīvisamānā nīvisati.

Kiñci⁷ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ? Cakkhuṃ⁸ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nīvisamānā nīvisati. Sotaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghānaṃ⁹ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . . pe . . . Kāyo loke . . . pe . . . Mano loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nīvisamānā nīvisati.

Rūpā¹⁰ loke . . . pe¹¹ . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . . Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . . pe . . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nīvisamānā nīvisati.

Cakkhu-viññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Sota-viññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-viññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Mano-viññānaṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nīvisamānā nīvisati.

Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Sota-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphasso loke . . . pe . . .

¹ K -ayo, both here and at M. iii. 250.

² B^m K; S. iv. 421; ponobbhavikā.

³ S^{ed} nivīso, and below.

⁴ Col omits; but reads yaṃ in § 20.

⁵ K kiñca.

⁶ B^m cakkhu.

⁷ So S^{ed} B^m K; S^t (here only) Col throughout ghānaṃ

⁸ SS Col rūpaṃ.

⁹ Col adds piya-rūpaṃ . . . nīvisati, and so after each successive term, in this sentence and onwards.

Jivhā-samphasso loke . . pe . . . Kāya-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphasso loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Sota-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphassajā¹ vedanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Rūpa-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Sadda-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Rasa-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā

taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nīvisamānā nīvisati
Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-samudayaṃ¹ ariya-
saccam.

20. Katamañ ca bhikkhave² dukkha-nirodham³ ariya-
saccam⁴?

Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesā-virāga-nirodho cāgo
paṇinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha pahīyamānā
pahiyati, kattha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati? Yaṃ⁵ loke
piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā
pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Kiñci⁶ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ⁷ Cakkhum⁸
loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā
pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotaṃ loke . . .
pe . . . Ghānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . .
pe . . . Kāyo loke . . . pe . . . Mano loke piya-rūpaṃ
sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha
nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpā⁹ loke . . . pe . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . .
Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . .
Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . . pe . . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpaṃ
sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha
nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Sota-viññāṇaṃ
loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . .
Jivhā-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññāṇaṃ
loke . . . pe . . . Mano-viññāṇaṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-
rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha
nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . .¹⁰ Mano-sam-

¹ K -ayo. ² B^m adds bhikkhu.

³ K nirodho. See S. v. 421.

⁴ So Col here. See ante § 19. ⁵ K kiñca.

⁶ Col supplies in full; etth' esā . . . nirujjhati.

⁷ B^m cakkhu. ⁸ SS Col rūpaṃ.

⁹ So SS Col prints each clause in full, as before, and
below also; B^m K repeat the succession sota-samphasso
loke, &c, and below.

phasso loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphassajā vedanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-saññā loke . . . pe¹ . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke . . . piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodham² ariya-saccam.

21. Katamañ³ ca bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā ariya-saccam?

Ayam eva Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi sammā-samkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhī.

⁴ Katamañ ca bhikkhave sammā-diṭṭhi?

¹ B^m sadda-saññā loke, &c.

² K -dho.

³ S^c -mo corrected to mā, S^d -mañ; S^t -ma, Col B^m K M. iii. 251 -mañ.

⁴ See M. iii. 251; S v 8.

Yam kho bhikkhave dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkha-samudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkha-nirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā¹ paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave sammā-dīṭṭhi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-saṃkappo ?

Nekkhamma-saṃkappo avyāpāda²-saṃkappo avihiṃsā-saṃkappo, ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave sammā-saṃkappo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-vācā ?

Musā-vādā veramaṇī, pisunāya vācāya³ veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya⁴ veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave sammā-vācā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-kammanto ?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave sammā-kammanto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo ?

Idha bhikkhave ariya-sāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvaṃ kappeti, ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati⁵ Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhīyyo-

¹ So S^c K Col M. and S , S^d -gamini-; S^t B^m gamini-.

² K M. abyāpāda

³ K M and S. pisunāya vācāya; Col pisunā-vācā; S^c pisunāya vācāya *corrected to* pisunā vācā; S^d pisunāya vācāya, B^m pisunā-vācā, S^t B^m have ṇ See D. i 4, 63; M i. 179, K V 619, and below pp 320, 323, 325.

⁴ So K M and S., SS B^m Col pharusā-vācā

⁵ S^c here paj°, *corrected to* pad°, *afterwards* pad°; S^d paj (thrice) See S. v 8.

bhāvāya¹ vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-sati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī² saṃpajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam, vedanāsu . . . pe³ . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī saṃpajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-sati.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-samādhī?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati. Vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ⁵ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā⁶ upekhako⁷ viharati sato ca saṃpajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena patisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: 'upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti' tatiyā⁸-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā⁹ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā¹⁰ adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ¹¹ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-samādhī.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ.¹²

Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,

¹ So B^m K M. and S. S^t Col bhīyyo-; S^t bhīyo-.

² SS-pi. ³ B^m Col *in-fall*. ⁴ B^m K paṭhamajjhānaṃ.

⁵ B^m K dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ; K *adds* pa, and continues tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ.

⁶ SS *omit* ca; B^m *ca erased* ⁷ B^m K upekkhako ca.

⁸ B^m -yaṃ. ⁹ S^{cd} Col pahānā (*twice*).

¹⁰ B^m K atthaṅgamā. ¹¹ B^m K -aṃ jhānaṃ.

¹² Col *adds* Maṅga-sacca-niddesaṃ.

bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī. Samudaya, - dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharatī, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharatī, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharatī. “Atthi dhammā ti” vā pan’ assa sati pacuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāva eva nānamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharatī na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī catusu ¹ ariya-saccesu.²

22. ³Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta-vassāni, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta-vassāni, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattārosatipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha vassāni . . . pe⁴ . . . pañca-vassāni . . . cattāri vassāni . . . tīni vassāni . . . dve vassāni . . . ekam⁵ vassam,⁶ tassa⁷ dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.⁸ Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave ekam vassam, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta-māsāni, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham diṭṭhe vadhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta-māsāni, yo hi koci bhikkhu ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha-māsāni . . . pe⁹ . . . pañca-māsāni . . . cattāri māsāni . . . tīni māsāni . . . dve māsāni . . .

¹ B^m K catūsu.

² K adds Saccapabbam niṭṭhitam. Dhammānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col adds Dhammānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānam.

³ § 22 = M. 1. 62.

⁴ Col repeats the whole clause with each number.

⁵ B^m eka.

⁶ B^m omits down to anāgāmitā.

⁷ K pa down to tiṭṭhatu.

⁸ M^t omits from tassa dvinnam . . . anāgāmitā.

⁹ Col. repeats the whole clause with each number.

ekam māsam . . . aḍḍha-māsam,¹ tassa² dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave aḍḍha-māso, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattāham, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.³ 'Ekāyano ayam bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā soka-pariddavānam⁴ samatikkamāya dukkha-domanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya⁵ nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti'⁶ iti yan tam vuttam,⁷ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA-SUTTANTAM NIṬṬHITAM.⁸

¹ K pa, down to tiṭṭhatu. ² B^m omits as before.

³ B^m adds ti. ⁴ B^m K paridevānam.

⁵ B^m ñayassādhig°. ⁶ Col omits ti. ⁷ Above § 2.

⁸ K -suttam niṭṭhitam navamam.

[xxiii. Pāyāsi Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ ¹ ayasmā Kumāra-kassapo Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Setavyā ² nāma Kosalānam nagaram tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo Setavyāyā ³ viharati uttarena Setavyā ⁴ Simsapā-vane. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājāñño Setavyam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satipakattḥhodakam sadhaññam ⁵ rāja-bhoggaṃ rañña Pasenadi-Kosalena ⁷ dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi-rājāññassa ⁸ eva-rūpaṃ ⁹ pāpakam dīṭṭhi-gatam uppannam hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, ¹⁰ n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-

¹ According to Dhammapāla (V. V. A. 297) *this was just after the Buddha's death*

² S^t -yam; B^m K Setabyā, and below. ³ S^c -vyayam.

⁴ S^c -vya, corrected to -vyayam; S^d -vyā; S^t -vyā, corrected to -vya, and below; B^m K -byam

⁵ B^m Sisapā; K sīs°. See A 1. 136; V V. A. 297.

⁶ K adds vā.

⁷ B^m K here Passenadinā, but at D. i. 87, Pasenadi- (see below, p. 342; and compare Divy. p. 620).

⁸ K Pāyāsissa rājāññassa (so SS in § 3, and B^m in § 23).

⁹ S^c rūpakam.

¹⁰ So SS. B^m K paro loko, and below. See above vol. i. pp. 27, 58 and M. i. 402, iii. 71

dukkatāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Assosum kho Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā: 'Samaṇo khalu bho Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa Sāvako Kosalesu cārikāṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-matthehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyaṃ anuppatto Setavyāya¹ viharati uttarena Setavyā² Sīṃsapā-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ³ Kumāra-kassapaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Paṇḍito vyatto⁴ medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno vuḍḍho⁵ c'eva arahā ca. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassaṇaṃ hotīti.'" Atha kho Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya⁶ nikkhamitvā saṃghā⁷ saṃghī gaṇībhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Sīṃsapā-vanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamanti.⁸

3. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājaṇṇo⁹ upari-pāsāde divā¹⁰-seyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho Pāyāsi rājaṇṇo Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike Setavyāya¹¹ nikkhamitvā saṃghe saṃghī gaṇībhūte uttarena-mukhe¹² gacchante¹³ yena Sīṃsapā-vanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamante.¹³ Disvā khattaṃ āmantesi:

'Kin nu kho bho khatte Setavyakā¹⁴ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇībhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Sīṃsapā-vanaṃ ti'?

¹ So S^t, S^c -vyayaṃ; S^d -vyam; B^m K -byāyaṃ.

² S^c -yam; S^d -yam, *corrected to* -ya; S^t -vyā.

³ S^{cd} bhagav^o; S^t vabhantaṃ; B^m K -byam.

⁴ B^m K byatto, *and below*.

⁵ B^m buddho (*sic*) and so in § 3. ⁶ S^c -vyā; S^d -vya.

⁷ B^m K saṃgha-; K (Sī) saṃghā^o. (*See vol. i. pp. 112, 128.*)

⁸ B^m K *omit* tenupasaṃkamanti; K (*note*) ito paraṃ Sihala-poṭṭhake 'tenupasaṃkamantīti' dissati.

⁹ SS raṇṇo.

¹⁰ S^{cd} divva-. *See D. i. 112, 128.*

¹¹ S^c -vyayaṃ; S^d -vyāyaṃ; S^t -vyāyā.

¹² SS mukho.

^{13, 13} K *omits*; K (*note*) ito paraṃ Sihala-poṭṭhake 'tenupasaṃkamanteti' dissati.

¹⁴ K Setabyā.

‘Atthi kho bho samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-matthehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyaṃ anuppatto Setavyāyaṃ¹ viharati uttareṇa Setavyā² Sinsapā-vane. Tam kho pana bhavantaṃ³ Kumāra-kassapaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhūgato : “Paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno vuḍḍho c’eva arahā cāti.”⁴ Tam enaṃ⁵ bhavantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkaman-tīti.’⁶

‘Tena hi bho khatte yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gaḥapatikā ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gaḥapatike evaṃ vadehi : “Pāyāsi bho rājañño evaṃ āha Āgamentu⁷ kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi⁸ rājañño samaṇaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.” Purā samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gaḥapatike bale avyatte⁹ saññāpeti :¹⁰ “Iti pi atthi paraloko,¹¹ atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-ḍukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.” N’atthi Li bho khatte paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-ḍukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

‘Evaṃ bho ti’ kho so khattā Pāyāsissa rājaññassa paṭissutvā yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gaḥapatikā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gaḥapatike etad avoca : ‘Pāyāsi bho rājañño evaṃ āha : “Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi rājañño samaṇaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.”’

4. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño. Setavyakehi brāhmaṇa-gaḥapatikehi parivuto yena Sinsapā-vanaṃ yen’ āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhiṃ sammodi sammod-

¹ SS Setavyāva.

² SS ovyam ; B^m K obyam.

³ S^{ca} bhagav^o.

⁴ K ca.

⁵ S^c tamono ; S^{dt} tamenō ; -B^m adds te ; (K tam ete).

⁶ K upasaṃkamissantīti.

⁷ S^t āgamiṃtu.

⁸ B^m adds pi.

⁹ S^t B^m K bale avyatte (B^m aby^o).

¹⁰ SS -petīti.

¹¹ B^m K paro loko, and below.

anīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Setavyakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app' ekacce āyasmantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu, app' ekacce āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhiṃ sammodīmsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu, app' ekacce yen' āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu, app' ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu, app' ekacce tuṇhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu.

5. Ekamantaṃ nisinnokho Pāyāsi rājañño āyasmantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ etad avoca :

'Ahaṃ hi bho Kassapa evaṃ-vādi evaṃ-dīṭṭhi': Iti pi n' atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Nāhaṃ ¹ Rājañña evaṃ-vādiṃ evaṃ-dīṭṭhiṃ ² addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā. Kathaṃ hi nāma evaṃ vadeyya: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Tena hi Rājañña taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājañña, ime candima-suriyā ³ imasmiṃ ⁴ loke parasmīṃ vā, devā ⁵ te manussā vā ti?'

'Ime bho Kassapa candima-suriyā parasmīṃ loke na imasmiṃ, devā te na manussā ti.'

'Iminā ⁶ kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

6. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapa evaṃ āha, aha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā,

¹ SS^m nāhaṃ; K sohaṃ. ² So B^m; SS -vādi, -dīṭṭhi.

³ B^m -suriyā, and below.

⁴ K adds vā.

⁵ B^m adds vā; so also K, omitting te. ⁶ B^m adds pi.

n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya¹ Rājāññāti ?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pisuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā² samphappalāpī abhijjālū³ vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadā 'haṃ jānāmi : "Na dān' ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissantīti" tyāhaṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ vādāmi : "Santi kho bho eke samana-brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino :—Ye te pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pisuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantīti.⁴ Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pisuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesam bhavataṃ⁵ samana-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana⁷ me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ⁸ yathā sāmaṃ⁹ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti." Te me "Sādhutī

¹ S° kathañcidvaya ; S° kathañcidvaya.

² SS pisuṇā-, pharusā, *twice* ; B^m pisuṇa-, pharusā-, *twice* ; K pisuṇā- *but* pharusā-, *twice*. See D. ii. 312.

³ SS B^m jhālū (*apparently*), and below. ⁴ K byā°.

⁵ B^m upapajjissantīti ; K upapajjantīti ; B^m K upap° *throughout*. ⁶ K bhavati. ⁷ SS bho.

⁸⁻⁹ S° yathāssamaṃ ; S° yathāssassamaṃ.

paṭissutvā n'eva āgantvā ārocenti, na pana dūtaṃ paṇṇanti.¹ Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṣa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

7. 'Tena hi Rājāñña taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rājāñña? Idha te purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gaḥetvā dasseyyuṃ: "Ayaṇ te bhante coro āgu-cāri, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti."² Te tvam³ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā.⁴ kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyāṃ singhātakena singhātakaṃ parinetvā,⁵ dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā,⁶ dakkhiṇato nagarassa⁷ āghātane⁸ sisam chindathāti." Te "Sādhuti" paṭisunītvā,⁹ taṃ purisaṃ daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ¹⁰ karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyāṃ singhātakena singhātakaṃ parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa āghātane nisīdāpeyyuṃ. Labheyya nu kho so¹¹ coro cora-ghātesu: "Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmim¹² me gāme vā nigame vā mittā-maccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā¹³ āgac-

¹ K pahinanti.

² K vadehīti; K (Sī) paṇehīti. See pp. 332, 339.

³ S^c netam; S^a tetam; B^m K te tvam.

⁴ B^m K karetvā, *and below*; K (Sī) karitvā. See D. i. 98.

⁵ Here S^t paṭitvā; S^{cd} here pariggaḥetva; SS *below* parinetvā.

⁶ S^{cd} B^m K -khamitvā *twice*; S^t -khāmetvā. So Jāt. i. 326.

⁷ S^t naṅg^o, *and below*. ⁸ All MSS. āghātana (*twice*).

⁹ S^d paṭiss^o; B^m K paṭissutvā (*and onwards*).

¹⁰ S^c -akam.

¹¹ K bho.

¹² SS (*here only*) asukasmim (*twice afterwards* m)

¹³ SS dassetvā (*thrice*); B^m K uddisitvā (*thrice*); Sum uddassetvā.

chāmīti? ” Udāhu vippalapantass’ eva cora-ghātā sisam chindeyyun ti? ’

‘Na hi so bho Kassapa coro labheyya cora-ghātesu : “Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmim me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā, yāvāham tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmīti.” Atha kho nāṃ vippalantass’ eva cora-ghātā sisam chindeyyun ti.’

‘So hi nāma Rājāñña coro manusso manussa-bhūtesu cora-ghātesu na labhissati : “Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmim me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā, yāvāham tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmīti.” Kim pana te mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pīsunā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālū¹ vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī² kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā labhissanti niraya-pālesu : “Āgamentu tāva bhavanto niraya-pālā yāva mayam Pāyāsissa rājāññassa gantvā ārocema : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti”? Iminā pi kho te Rājāñña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

8. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

‘Atthi pana Rājāñña pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?’

‘Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

‘Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāññāti?’

‘Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchā-

¹ S^{ct} -jhā.

² B^m adds te.

cārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāyā paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya¹ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadāham jānāmi: “Na dān’ ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭha-lussantīti,” tyāham upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: “Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino — Ye te pāpātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya² paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya³ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjantīti. Bhavanto kho pāpātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya⁴ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccāṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha: Iti pi atthū paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭham, yathā sāmaṃ diṭṭham, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti.” Te me “Sādhutī” paṭisunītvā n’eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ pahīnanti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti:

¹ SS pisuṇā-vācā and pharusā-vācā; B^m pisuṇāya vācāya and pharusāya vācāya; K pisuṇā-vācā and pharusā-vācā.

² S^c pisuṇā-vācāya; S^{dt} K pisuṇā-vācā; B^m pisuṇāya vācāya.

³ S^d pharusā-vācā; S^c pharusā-vācāya; S^t B^m pharusāya vācāya; K pharusavācā (and so onwards).

⁴ S^{dt} B^m pharusāya vācāya; S^d pharusā-vācā.

Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

9. 'Tena hi Rājāñña upaman te karissāmi Upamāya¹ pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti.² Seyyathā pi Rājāñña puriso gūtha-kūpe sasisako³ nimuggo assa. Atha tvaṃ purise ānāpeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddharathāti." Te⁴ "Sādhūti" paṭissuṇitvā taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddhareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimmajjitam nimmajjathāti." Te "Sādhūti" paṭissuṇitvā tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimmajjitam nimmajjeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya⁵ tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitaṃ⁶ ubbaṭṭethāti."⁷ Te⁸ tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya⁹ tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitaṃ¹⁰ ubbaṭṭeyyuṃ.¹¹ Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ telena abbhāñjitvā¹² sukhumena cunṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotam karoṭhāti." Te taṃ purisaṃ telena abbhāñjitvā sukhumena cunṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotam kareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kesa-massuṃ kappethāti." Te tassa purisassa kesa-massuṃ kappeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho¹³ tassa purisassa mahagghaṇ ca mālaṃ mahagghaṇ ca vilepanaṃ mahagghāni ca vatthāni upaharathāti." Te tassa purisassa mahagghaṇ ca mālaṃ mahagghaṇ ca

¹ B upamāyamidhekacce ; K upamāyapidehekacce (*and so both throughout*). ² SS *usually* ajānanti.

³ S¹ sisako ; B^m sasisakam. ⁴ K te te, *and below*.

⁵ S¹ pañcupattikāya ; S¹ paccumattikāya.

⁶ S¹ sabbavaṭṭitaṃ ; S¹ sabbatṭitaṃ ; S¹ subaṭṭitaṃ ; B^m suppo ; K ubbaṭitaṃ (*and below*).

⁷ B^m uppaṭṭo *and* so B¹ at Jāt. v. 89 ; K ubbaṭethāti. See Jāt. i. 238. ⁸ K *adds* te te sādhūti paṭi.

⁹ S¹ paccumattikāya ; S¹ paṇḍumattikā.

¹⁰ S¹ subaṭṭo ; B^m suppo. ¹¹ B^m uppo ; K ubbaṭeyyuṃ.

¹² See Pug. P. p. 56.

¹³ K *omits*.

vilepanam mahagghāni ca vatthāni upahareyyum. Te tvam evam vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho tam purisaṃ pāsādam āropetvā, pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhapethāti."¹ Te tam purisaṃ pāsādam āropetvā pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhapeyyum. Tam kim maññasi Rājāñña? Api nu tassa purisassa sunahātassa² suvilittassa kappita³-kesa-massussa āmutta-mālābharanassa⁴ odāta-vattha-vasanassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa pañcāhi kāmāguṇehi samappitassa samaṅgibhūtassa paricāriyamānassa⁵ punad eva⁶ tasmim gūtha-kūpe nimmujjitukāmatā⁷ assēti?'

'No h'idaṃ bho Kassapa.'

'Tam kissa hetu?'

'Asuci bho Kassapa gūtha-kūpo, asuci c'eva⁸ asuci-samkhāto ca duggandho ca duggandha-samkhāto ca jeguccho ca jeguccha-samkhāto ca paṭikkūlo⁹ ca paṭikkūla-samkhāto cāti.'

'Evam eva kho Rājāñña manussā devānam asuci c'eva asuci-samkhātā ca duggandhā ca duggandha-samkhātā ca jegucchā ca jeguccha-samkhātā ca paṭikkūlā ca paṭikkūla-samkhātā ca. Yojana-saṭṭhaṃ kho Rājāñña manussa-gaṇḍho deve ubbāhati.¹⁰ Kim pana te mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā pānātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pīsūṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya¹¹ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppannā¹² āgantvā āroccanti: "Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-

¹ B^m -ṭhāp°, *twice*.

² S^d B^m K sunhātassa; K (*note*) sunahātassa.

³ B^m sukappita.

⁴ K maṇikaranassa.

⁵ B^m K paricāraya°.

⁶ SS *add* tassa.

⁷ B^m -kamyatā; K -kāmyatā. ⁸ S^{cd} asucimeva (*twice*).

⁹ K paṭikkūlo (*four times*). ¹⁰ B^m ubbādhati. *See* p. 347.

¹¹ S^d K pīsūṇāvācā . . . pharusāvācā.

¹² B^m K upapannā te (*cp.* § 7, p. 13, *where* B^m *adds* te, *though in a different place*). K *puts full stop at* upapannā

dukkatāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?" Iminā pi kho te Rājāṇṇa pariyāyena evaṃ hotu. Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

10. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājāṇṇa pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . '

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . . '

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāṇṇāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadāhaṃ jānāmi: "Na idān' ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissanīti," tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: "Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ ditthino—Ye te pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saṃvattan ti. Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Sace tesam bhavataṃ¹ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjissanti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saṃvattan ti. Sace² bho kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyyātha devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saṃvattan ti, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha—Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi ditṭhaṃ, yathā

¹ S^c bhavantānaṃ; K bhavati.

² K inserts kho.

sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti.” Te me “Sādhūti” paṭisunivā n’eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ pahinanti. Ayam pi kho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko n’atthi sattā opapātikā n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

11. ‘Tena hi Rājāṇa taṃ yev’ ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Yaṃ kho¹ Rājāṇa mānusakam vassa-sataṃ, devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ eso eko rattindivo.² Tāya rattiyā timsa rattio māso, tena māsenā dvādasa-māsiyo³ samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbaṃ vassa-sahassaṃ devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Ye te mittāmacca nāti-sālohitā pānātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-merayamajja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, te⁴ kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇaṃ sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyatā. Sace pana tesā evaṃ bhavissati: “Yāva mayam dve vā tīpi vā rattindivāni dibbehi pañcakāma-guṇehi⁵ samappitā samangibhūtā paricāreṃma, atha mayam Pāyāsissa Rājāṇassa gantvā ārocessāma⁶: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti,” api nu te⁷ āgantvā āroceyyum⁸: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?’

‘No h’idaṃ⁹ bho Kassapa. Api hi mayam bho Kassapa ciraṃ kālakatā pi bhaveyyāma. Ko pan’ etaṃ bho Kassapassa āroceti: “Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā” ti vā, “Evaṃ diḍḍhāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā” ti vā. Na mayam

¹ K kho pana.

² B^m rattidivo (*twice*).

³ So SS B^m K. (*Compare* māsikaṃ at Th. 1. 283 and D. 1. 166=M. i. 238, 342; P.P. p. 55.)

⁴ So B^m. SS K omit.

⁵ K pañcahi ko.

⁶ So SS; B^m K āroceyyāma.

⁷ SS api te; B^m api na te; K nu te.

⁸ SS B^m ārocesum.

⁹ B^m etaṃ; K hi taṃ.

bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma “Atthi devā Tāvatisā” ti vā “Evaṃ dighāyakā devā Tāvatisā” ti vā.¹

‘Seyyathā pi Rājāñña jaccandho puriso yo² na passeyya kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohita-kāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjiṭṭhikāni³ rūpāni, na passeyya sama-visamaṃ, na passeyya tāra-ka-rupāni⁴ na passeyya candima-suriye.⁵ So evaṃ vadeyya: “N’atthi⁶ kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, n’atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi nilakāni rūpāni, n’atthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi pītakāni rūpāni, n’atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi lohita-kāni rūpāni, n’atthi lohita-kānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi mañjiṭṭhikāni rūpāni, n’atthi mañjiṭṭhikānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi sama-visamaṃ, n’atthi sama-visamassa dassāvī, n’atthi tāra-ka-rupāni, n’atthi tāra-ka-rupānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi candima-suriyā,⁷ n’atthi candima-suriyānaṃ dassāvī.⁸ Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ n’atthīti.” Sammā nu kho so Rājāñña vadamāno vadeyyāti?’

‘No h’ idam bho Kassapa. Atthi⁹ kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi nilakāni rūpāni, atthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī,¹⁰ atthi pītakāni rūpāni, atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi lohita-kāni rūpāni, atthi lohita-kānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi mañjiṭṭhikāni rūpāni, atthi mañjiṭṭhikānaṃ rūpānaṃ

¹ SS B^m K *all omit* ti; *cp. p. 329.*

² S^c ye; S^d B^m K *omat.*

³ K mañjeṭṭhakāni (*and below*). See M. 1. 35, 529, and Vimāna Vatthu xxxix. 1.

⁴ *All MSS.* tāra-ka-rupāni *thrice*; K tāra-kāni rupāni *thrice.*

⁵ B^m -suriye.

⁶ S^{cd} tattha.

⁷ S^{so} -yānaṃ rūpāni.

SS *insert* n’atthi.

⁸ SS tattha.

¹⁰ B^m pa; K pe, *down to* atthi sama-visamaṃ.

dassāvī, atthi sama-vīsaṃsaṃ, atthi sama-vīsaṃsaṃ
dassāvī, atthi tāraṇa-rūpaṇi, atthi tāraṇa-rūpaṇam das-
sāvī, atthi candīma-suriyā, atthi candīma-suriyānaṃ
dassāvī.¹ “Ahaṃ etaṃ na jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ na
passāmi, tasmā taṃ n’atthīti,” na hi so bho Kassapa
sammā vadaṃāno vadeyyāti.’

‘Evaṃ eva kho tvam Rājāṇa jaccandhūpamo maññe
paṭibhāsi, yam² maṃ tvam evam vadesi³. “Ko paṇ
etaṃ⁴ bho to Kassapassa āroceti. ‘Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā’
ti vā, ‘Evaṃ dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā. Na
mayam bho to Kassapassa saddahāma. ‘Atthi devā
Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā ‘Evaṃ dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā’
ti vā.”

‘Na kho Rājāṇa evaṃ paraloko⁵ daṭṭhabbo yathā
tvam maññasi iminā maṃsa-cakkhunā. Ye kho te Rājāṇa
samaṇa - brāhmaṇā araṇṇe⁶ vanapatthāni⁷ paṇṇāni
senāsanaṇi paṭisevanti⁸ appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni,⁸
te tattha appamattā ātāpino pahitattā⁹ viharantā¹⁰
dibbam¹¹ cakkhum visodhenti, te dibbena cakkhunā
visuddhena atikkamanta-mānusakena imam eva¹² lokam
passanti¹³ param eva,¹³ satte ca¹⁴ opapātike. Evaṃ¹⁵ kho
Rājāṇa para-loko daṭṭhabbo,¹⁶ na tveva¹⁶ yathā tvam¹⁷
maññasi iminā maṃsa-cakkhunā. Iminā pi kho te
Rājāṇa pariyāyena evaṃ hotu. Iti pi atthi paraloko,
atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kam-
mānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

12. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho

¹ SS *add* atthi. ² S^t *omits*; K yam etaṃ evam vadesi.

³ S^{cd} vadeyya.

⁴ B^m pana me taṃ.

⁵ K paro loko, *and below*.

⁶ B^m K araṇṇa-.

⁷ B^m vanapatthāni.

^{8,8} B^m K *omit*. K (Sī) ito param ‘appasaddāni
appanigghosānīti’ dissati.

⁹ S^c pahīno, S^d pahito.

¹⁰ S^c -taṃ.

¹¹ K dibba-

¹² B^m K imaṇ c’eva

^{13,13} S^t purima; B^m K paraṇ ca.

¹⁴ *All MSS omit* ca.

¹⁵ B^m *adds* ca.

^{16,16} S^c nattheva; S^t na tvevaṃ.

¹⁷ SS *omit* tvam

evam me ettha hoti. Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti¹

'Atthi pana Rājāñña pariyāyo . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . pe . . .

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāññāti ?'

'Idhāhaṃ bho Kassapa passāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe sīlavante kalyāṇa-dhamme jīvitukāme amaritukāme sukha-kāme dukkha-paṭikkūle¹. Tassa mayhaṃ bho Kassapa evaṃ hoti. Sace kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā evaṃ jāneyyumaḥ : "Ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatīti," idān' ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā viṣaṃ vā khādeyyumaḥ, satthaṃ vā āhareyyumaḥ, ubbandhitvā² vā kālaṃ kareyyumaḥ, papāte vā papateyyumaḥ. Yasmā ca kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā na evaṃ jānanti : "Ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatīti," tasmā ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā jīvitukāmā amaritukāmā sukha-kāmā dukkha-paṭikkulā.³ Ayam pi⁴ bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

13. 'Tena hi Rājāñña upamaṇaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya idh' ekacce viññū purisaṃ bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāñña aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa dve pajāpatiyo ahesuma. Ekissā putto ahoṣi dasavassuddesiko vā dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ekā gabbhinī upaviṇṇā, atha kho so brāhmaṇo kālaṃ akāsi. Atha kho so māṇavako mātusapatim⁵ etad avoca : "Yam idaṃ bhoṭi dhanatṭhaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ

¹ K paṭikkūle (*and so below*).

² See Therī Gāthā 80; Jāt. i. 111, 345, 504.

³ B^m adds attānaṃ na mārenti.

⁴ K adds kho.

⁵ K mātusapatim. (*Note*) mātussapattinti vā pātho.

mayham. N'atthi tumh' ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti¹ dāyajjam niyyātehi² " Evam vutte sā brāhmaṇi tam māṇavakam etad avoca: " Āgamehi tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati, tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā pi te opabhoggā³ bhavissatīti "

'Dutiyam pi kho māṇavako mātu-sapattim etad avoca: " Yam⁴ idam bhoti dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā sabban tam mayham. N'atthi tumh'ettha kiñci, pitu me⁵ bhoti dāyajjam niyyātehi² " Dutiyam pi kho sā brāhmaṇi tam māṇavakam etad avoca. " Āgamehi tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā⁶ pi te opabhoggā bhavissatīti."

'Tatīyam pi kho so māṇavako mātu-sapattim etad avoca: " Yam idam hoti dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā sabban tam mayham. N'atthi tumh'ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti dāyajjam niyyātehi² " Atha kho sā brāhmaṇi sattham gahetvā ovarakam pavisitvā⁷ udaram opādesi⁸. " Yāva jānāmi⁹ yadi vā kumārako yadi vā kumārikā ti." Sā attānañ c'eva⁹ jīvitaṃ gabbhaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ca [vināsesi]⁹ yāthā¹⁰ tam bālā avyattā anaya-vyasanam āpannā, ayoniso dāyajjam gavessantī Evam eva kho tvam Rājāñña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanam āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokam gave-

¹ B^m pitu me hoti; SS tumhetta kiñci pi tañ ca hoti dāyajjam, *first time and second*; but kiñci pitu me hoti (or bhoti) dāyajjam *the third time*, K tuyhettha kiñci pitu me santako bhoti dāyajjam *with a note that santako is not found in Ceylon MSS.*

² K upa°. ³ B^m K yam; SS yad. ⁴ S^t pime.

⁵ B^m K sā; SS sabbā.

⁶ B^m pavisitvā

⁷ K uppādesi.

⁸ So SS; B^m vijāyāmi; K vijānāmi.

⁹⁻⁹ SS K omit vināsesi; B^m jivitañ ca sabbañ ca sāpateyyaṃ ca vināsesi, K jivitañ ca gabbhañ ca sāpateyyaṃ ca.

¹⁰ S^t nā; S^{cd} omit.

santo, seyyathā pi sā¹ brāhmaṇī bālā avyattā anaya-
vyasanam āpannā ayoniso dāyajjam gavesanti.² Na kho
Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā
apakkam paripācenti,³ api ca paripākam⁴ āgamenti
paṇḍitā.⁵ Attho hi⁶ Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam
sīlavantānam kalyāṇa-dhammānam jīvitena. Yathā
yathā kho⁷ Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-
dhammā cīram dīgham addhānam tiṭṭhanti,⁸ tathā tathā⁹
bahum puññaṃ pasavanti, bahujana-hitāya ca paṭipajjanti
bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya¹⁰ atthāya hitāya
sukhāya deva-manussānam. Iminā pi kho te¹¹ Rājañña
pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā
opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ
vipāko ti¹²

14. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho
evaṃ me ettha¹³ hoti Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi
sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam
phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . pe . . .

'Kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti ?'

'Idha me bho¹⁴ Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ
gahetvā dassenti "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu cārī,
imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍam paṇehīti."¹⁵ Tyāham
evaṃ vadāmi. "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantam
yeva kumbhīyā pakkhipitvā mukham pidahitvā allena
cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanam¹⁶

¹ K omits pi sā.

² SS -ti

³ SS pācenti.

⁴ S^t B^m K paripākam; S^{cd} -kā.

⁵ S^t pāsita; B^m paṇḍitānam (|| after āgamenti, so that
paṇḍitānam is thrown into the next sentence).

⁶ K aññehi.

⁷ K omits yathā kho.

⁸ S^{cd} diṭṭhanti.

⁹ K omits one tathā.

¹⁰ So SS B^m K -pāya.

¹¹ K omits.

¹² B^m ettha me.

¹³ S^{cd} Ime kho; S^t Idha me so.

¹⁴ K vadehīti; in next § dehīti See p. 321

¹⁵ B^m K bahalavilo (twice), K (Si) bahalāvō.

karitvā¹ uddhanam āropetvā aggam dethāti " Te me "sadhūti" paṭisūṇitvā² tam purisaṃ jīvantam yeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukhaṃ pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanam karitvā³ uddhanam āropetvā aggam denti Yadā mayam jānāma: " Kālakato⁴ so puriso ti," atha naṃ⁵ kumbhiṃ oropetvā ubbhinditvā⁶ mukhaṃ vivaritvā sanikaṃ⁷ nillokema⁸: " App eva nām' assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmaṃti." N' ev' assa mayam jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passāma. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātika, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

15. 'Tena hi Rājāñña tam yev' etha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ Rājāñña divā-seyyaṃ upagato supinaṃ passitvā ārāma-rāmaṇeyyakam vana-rāmaṇeyyakam bhūmi-rāmaṇeyyakam pokkharāṇi-rāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti?'⁹

'Abhijānam' ahaṃ bho Kassapa divā-seyyaṃ upagato supinaṃ passitvā ārāma-rāmaṇeyyakam vana-rāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti.'

'Rakkhanti tam tamhi samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā¹⁰ pi velāmikā¹¹ pi komārikā pīti?'

'Evam pi¹² bho Kassapa rakkhanti maṃ¹³ tamhi samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā pi velāmikā¹⁴ pi komārikā pīti.'

'Api nu tā tumhaṃ¹⁵ jīvaṃ passanti pavasantam¹⁶ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā ti?'

¹ B^m kāretvā. ² K paṭissutvā ³ So B^m here.

⁴ B^m kālakato. ⁵ S^{cd} B^m naṃ; S^t K tam.

⁶ B^m ubbandhitvā ⁷ S^{cd} sunikaṃ; S^t sanikaṃ.

⁸ K vilokema. ⁹ Compare J.R.A.S. 1899, p. 77.

¹⁰ B^m K vāmanakā, and below. See M. I. 178.

¹¹ S^c velomikā; S^d celovikā; S^t velāvikā; B^m velāsikā; K celāvikā (and below).

¹² K omits ¹³ S^d B^m omits.

¹⁴ So S^c, S^d velāmi (and omits pi); S^t velācakā (omits komārikā pi); B^m velāsikā See above, p. 198.

¹⁵ S^t tuyha; B^m K tuyhaṃ. ¹⁶ B^m pavās.

‘No h’ idam¹ bho Kassapa.’

‘Tā hi nāma Rājañña tumham² jīvantassa jīvantiyo jīvaṃ na passissanti pavisaṃtaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā. Kim pana tvaṃ³ kālakatassa⁴ jīvaṃ passissanti pavisaṃtaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā? Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

16. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me⁵ ettha hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?’

‘Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

‘Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

‘Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?’

‘Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: “Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti.”⁶ Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletīvā jīyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvā punad eva tulāya tulethāti.” Te me “Sādhūti” paṭisunivā⁷ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletīvā jīyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvā punad eva tulāya tulenti.⁸ Yadā so jīvati,⁹ tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññatara ca. Yadā pana so kālakato hoti, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnatara¹⁰ ca akammaññatara ca. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.”

17. ‘Tena hi Rājañña upamaṇaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya

¹ B^m K etaṃ.

² S^t B^m K tuyhaṃ.

³ So SS B^m.

⁴ B^m kālañk^o.

⁵ S^d eva; B^m ettha me.

⁶ K dehīti.

⁷ K paṭissutvā.

⁸ B^m tulanti.

⁹ S^d jīvi.

¹⁰ S^d patthīnatthi; B^m pattinnatara; K patthinnatara (and so all below). See ‘Vinaya Texts,’ p. ii. 206, and Asl. 307.

pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Seyyathā pi Rājañña puriso divasa¹-santattam ayo-guḷam ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam² tulāya toleyya,³ tam enam aparena samayena sītam nibbutam tulāya toleyya. Kadā nu kho so ayo-guḷo lahutaro vā⁴ hoti mudutaro vā kammaññataro vā? Yadā vā āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto, yadā vā sīto nibbuto ti?'

'Yadā so bho Kassapa ayo-guḷo tejo-sahagato ca hoti vāyo-sahagato āditto sampajjalito sajoti-bhūto, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so ayo-guḷo n'eva tejo-sahagato hoti na vāyo-sahagato sīto nibbuto, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro cāti.'

'Evam eva kho Rājañña yadā 'yam⁵ kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca.⁶ Yadā panāyam kāyo n'eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti na usmā-sahagato⁷ na viññāṇa-sahagato,⁸ tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro ca. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evam hoti: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇam kammāṇam phalam vipāko ti.'

18. 'Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapa evam āha, atha kho evam me ettha⁹ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇam kammāṇam phalam vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana' Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe'

'Yathā katham viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coram āgu-cārim gahetvā dassenti: "Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cāri, imassa yam

¹ B^m -sam; K divasantattam. ² K sañjoti (*twice*).

³ So S^{at}; S^c toleyyam; B^m K tuleyya (*and below*).

⁴ S^c cā *corrected to* ca.

⁵ K ayam.

⁶ See M. i. 295; Chānd. Up. vi. 8, 6; Tait. Br. ii., 2, 9, 1.

⁷ K *adds* ca.

⁸ K *adds* ca.

⁹ S^c evam me' y' ettha; S^{at} evameettha.

icchasi tam daṇḍam paṇehīti.”¹ Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi :
 “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ anupahacca chaviṇ ca
 cammaṇ ca maṃsaṇ ca nahāruṇ² ca aṭṭhiṇ ca aṭṭhi-
 miṇjaṇ ca jīvita voropethāti.”³ Te me “Sādhūti”
 paṭisunītvā taṃ purisaṃ anupahacca⁴ chaviṇ ca⁵ cam-
 maṇ ca maṃsaṇ ca nahāruṇ ca aṭṭhiṇ ca aṭṭhi-
 miṇjaṇ ca jīvita voropenti Yadā so addhamato⁶ hoti,
 tyāham evaṃ vadāmi : “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ
 uttānaṃ nipātetha, app eva nāma’ assa jīvaṃ nikkha-
 mantam passeyyāmaṇti.” Te taṃ purisaṃ uttānaṃ
 nipātenti, n’eva assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ
 passāma. Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi : “Tena hi bho imaṃ
 purisaṃ avakujjaṃ⁷ nipātetha . . . pe . . . passena
 nipātetha . . . dutiyena passena nipātetha . . . uddham
 ṭhapetha . . . omuddhakam ṭhapetha . . . pāṇinā
 ākoṭetha . . . leḍḍunā⁸ ākoṭetha . . . daṇḍena ākoṭetha
 . . . satthena ākoṭetha . . . odunātha . . . sandhunātha
 . . . niddhunātha,⁹ app eva nāma’ assa jīvaṃ nikkha-
 mantam passeyyāmaṇti.” Te taṃ purisaṃ odhunanti¹⁰
 sandhunanti¹¹ niddhunanti,¹² n’eva assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ
 nikkhamantaṃ passāma.¹³ Tassa ca¹⁴ tad eva cakkhum¹⁵
 hoti te¹⁶ rūpā taṇ c’āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti, tad eva
 sotam hoti te saddā taṇ c’āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti,
 tad eva ghānaṃ hoti te gandhā taṇ c’āyatanaṃ nappaṭi-

¹ K vadehīti.² B^m nhāruṇ³ B^m K voropetha, app eva nāma’ assa jīvaṃ nikkha-
 mantam passeyyāmaṇti.⁴ S^d anap.⁵ B^m pa, down to -miṇjaṇ ca. ⁶ SS amato ; B^m āmato.⁷ SS, B^m K avakujja, but see below, p. 337, note ¹¹, and
 J.P.T.S., 1886, p. 148 ; M. i. 80 ; S v. 89 ; Jāt. vi. 40.⁸ K leḍḍunā ; (note) leḍḍunātipi pāṭho.⁹ S^{cd} nibbunātha : see below.¹⁰ S^{cd} omunanti.¹¹ S^c samun^c. B^m samdhūn^o.¹² S^c nibbun^o ; B^m niddhūn^o (but not above).¹³ K passeyyāma.¹⁴ B^m K omit.¹⁵ B^m cakkhu : K cakkham.¹⁶ S^t omits.

saṃvedeti, sā yeva¹ jivhā hoti te rasā tañ c'āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti, so yeva² kāyo hoti te phoṭṭhabbā tañ c'āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariāyā yena me pariāyāyena evaṃ hoti. Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭaṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti."

19. 'Tena hi Rājāñña upaman te karissāmi Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāñña aññataro saṅkha-dhamo saṅkhaṃ ādāya paccantimaṃ janapadaṃ agamāsi. So yen' aññataro gāmo ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā majjhe gāmassa ṭhito tikkhattum saṅkhaṃ upalāsitvā³ saṅkhaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Rājāñña tesam paccantajānaṃ⁴ manussānaṃ etad ahoṣi: "Kissa⁵ nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo⁶ evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo⁷ ti?" Sannipatitvā taṃ saṅkha-dhamam etad avocum: "Ambho kissa⁸ nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo ti?" "Eso kho bho⁹ saṅkho nāma yass' eso¹⁰ saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo ti." Te taṃ saṅkhaṃ-uttānaṃ nipātesum: "Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhātī." N'eva so saṅkho saddam akāsi. Te taṃ saṅkhaṃ avakujjam¹¹ nipātesum . . . passena nipātesum . . . dutiyena passena nipātesum . . . uddham ṭhapesum . . . omuddhakam ṭhapesum . . .

¹ SS *omit* yeva; B^m ca.

² K so va.

³ SS upalāsitvā; B^m upalāpetvā; K upalāsetvā See Mil. p. 21 (*last line*), Trenckner, 'Pali Miscellany,' p. 83.

⁴ S^{ed} paccantarājānaṃ; B^m K paccanta-janapada-; K (Si) paccantajānaṃ.

⁵ SS ambho kassa; B^m K ambho kassa.

⁶ So SS; B^m khamaniyo; and so onwards; K kamma-niyo. B^m and K throughout niyo.

⁷ K muñcaniyo (*three times*).

⁸ B^m kassa.

⁹ B^m *omits*.

¹⁰ K yassa os.

¹¹ So all MSS. and K.

pāṇinā ākoṭeṣuṃ . . . leḍḍunā ākoṭeṣuṃ . . . daṇḍena ākoṭeṣuṃ . . . satthena ākoṭeṣuṃ . . . odhunimbu . . . sandhunimbu . . . niddhunimbu : “Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhāti.” N’eva so ‘saṅkho saddam akāsi. Atha kho Rājāṇa tassa saṅkha-dhamassa etad ahoṣi : “Yāva¹ bālā ime paccantajā² manussā! Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso saṅkha-saddam gavesissanti!” Tesam pekkhamānaṃ saṅkham gaheṭvā tikkhattuṃ saṅkham upalāsitvā³ saṅkham ādāya pakkāmi.⁴ Atha kho Rājāṇa tesam paccantajānaṃ⁵ manussānaṃ etad ahoṣi : “Yadā kira bho ayaṃ saṅkho nāma purisa-sahagato ca hoti vāyāma-sahagato ca vāyo-sahagato⁶ ca, tadāyaṃ saṅkho saddam karoti. Yadā panāyaṃ saṅkho n’eva purisa-sahagato hoti na vāyāma-sahagato na vāyo-sahagato, nāyaṃ saṅkho saddam karoti.” Evam eva kho Rājāṇa yadāyaṃ kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato⁷ ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā abhikkamati pi⁷ paṭikkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyam pi kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpaṃ passati, sotena pi saddam suṇāti, ghānena pi gandham ghāyati, jivhāya pi rasaṃ sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbam phusati, manasā pi dhammaṃ vijānāti. Yadā panāyaṃ kāyo n’eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti, na usmā-sahagato ca, na viññāṇa-sahagato, tadā n’eva abhikkamati na paṭikkamati na tiṭṭhati na nisīdati na seyyam kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpaṃ na passati, sotena pi saddam na suṇāti, ghānena pi gandham na ghāyati, jivhāya pi rasaṃ na sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbam na phusati, manasā pi dhammaṃ na vijānāti. Iminā pi kho te Rājāṇa pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata-dukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.”⁸

20. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho

¹ B^m K *add* kho. ² B^m paccanta-janapada- ; K -padā.

³ SS upalāsitvā, B^m upalāpetvā ; K upalasetvā.

⁴ B^m pakkāmi.

⁵ B^m K -janapadānaṃ.

⁶ B^m vāyu-, and below.

⁷ S^{ed} omit.

⁸ h *adds* Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ.

evam me ettha hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n atthi sattā opapātikā. n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . . '

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṇi gahetvā dassenti. "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu-cāri, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti."¹ Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa chaviṃ chindatha, app eva nāṃ'assa jivaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa chaviṃ chindanti, n'ev'assa mayaṃ jivaṃ passāma. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa cammaṃ chindatha . . . mamsaṃ chindatha . . . nahāruṃ chindatha . . . aṭṭhiṃ chindatha . . . aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ chindatha, app eva nāṃ'assa jivaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ chindanti, n'ev'assa mayaṃ jivaṃ passāma. Ayaṃ pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

21. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña² aggiko jaṭilo araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyā³ vasati.⁴ Atha kho Rājañña aññataro janapada-padeso⁵ vuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho so sattho⁶ tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa assamassa sāmantaṃ eka-rattiṃ vasitvā pakkāmi.⁷ Atha kho Rājañña tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa

¹ K vadehīti. See p. 321. ² B^m K insert aññataro.

³ S^t paṭiyā.

⁴ B^m samati; K sammati; (Sī) vasati.

⁵ So SS K (Sī); B^m janapadesattho; K janapado satthavāso.

⁶ So S^t B^m; S^c satto; S^d tatta; K satthavāso.

⁷ B^m pakkāmi. .

etad ahosi . “Yan nūnāhaṃ yena so sattha-vāso¹ ten upasaṃkameyyaṃ, app eva nāma² ettha kiñci upakaraṇaṃ³ adhigaccheyyaṃ ti.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo kālāsa⁴ eva vuṭṭhāya yena so sattha-vāso ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā addasa tasmim satthavāse daharaṃ kumāraṃ maṇḍaṃ⁵ uttāna-seyyakaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā⁶ assa⁷ etad ahosi . “Na kho me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ me pekkhamānassa manussa-bhūto kālāsa kareyya Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ dāraṃ⁸ assamaṃ netvā⁹ āpādeyyaṃ poseyyaṃ vaḍḍheyyaṃ ti.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ assamaṃ ānetvā¹⁰ āpādesi poseṃ vaḍḍhesi. Yadā so dāraṃ dasavassuddesiko vā hoti dvādasavassuddesiko vā, atha¹¹ assa¹² aggikassa jaṭilassa janapade kiñcid eva karaṇiyaṃ uppajji.¹³ Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ etad avoca . “Icchāmi¹⁴ ahaṃ tāta janapadaṃ¹⁵ gantaṃ, aggaṃ¹⁶ paricareyyāsi, mā ca te agga nibbāyi. Sace va te agga nibbāyeyya, ayaṃ vāsī, imāni kaṭṭhāni, idaṃ araṇi¹⁷-sahitaṃ, aggaṃ nibbattetvā aggaṃ paricareyyāsi.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ evaṃ anusāsitaṃ janapadaṃ agamāsi Tassa khiddā-pasutassa agga nibbāyi. Atha kho tassa dāraṃ etad ahosi . “Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avaca ‘Aggaṃ tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te agga nibbāyi. Sace va te agga nibbāyeyya ayaṃ vāsī imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggaṃ nibbattetvā aggaṃ paricareyyāsi.’ Yan nūnāhaṃ aggaṃ nibbattetvā aggaṃ paricareyyaṃ ti.”

¹ S^t here only, and S^{cd} here and below -āvāso. SS in § 17 (pp. 344, 345) sattha-vāso.

² S^{cd} -kannaṃ.

³ K maṇḍaṃ.

⁴ SS *decidedly* disvā tassa. See p. 347.

⁵ S^t idaṃ daharaṃ

⁶ S^c assaṃ mānetvā, S^{dt} B^m K assamaṃ netvā.

⁷ So SS B^m K netvā as before.

⁸ S^t atha tassa; B^m K atha kho tassa.

⁹ K kiñci deva-karaṇiyaṃ upapajji.

¹⁰ B^m nagaraṃ

¹¹ B^m K add tāta.

¹² SS vary between i and ī; K always 𑀇𑀢𑀺; B^m always 𑀇𑀢𑀺.

Atha kho so dārako araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā¹ tacchi “App eva nāma aggūṃ adhigaccheyyan ti.” N’eva so aggūṃ adhigacchi. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesi,² tidhā phālesi, catudhā phālesi, pañcadhā phālesi, dasadhā phālesi, satadhā³ phālesi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā⁴ udukkhale koṭṭhesi,⁵ udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opuni.⁶ “App eva nāma⁷ aggūṃ adhigaccheyyan ti.” N’eva so aggūṃ adhigacchi. Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo janapade taṃ karaṇiyaṃ tīretvā, yena sako assamo ten’ upasaṃkamaṇi, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca: “Kacci te tāta aggi⁸ nibbuto ti?” “Idha me tāta khuddā-pasutassa aggi nibbāyi. Tassa me etad ahosi. Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avaca ‘Aggūṃ tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te⁹ aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya ayaṃ vāsī unāni katthāni idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggūṃ nibbattetvā aggūṃ paricareyyāsīti.’ Yan nūnāhaṃ aggiṇṇa nibbattetvā aggūṃ paricareyyan ti. Atha kho ahaṃ tāta araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā tacchim: ‘App eva nāma aggūṃ adhigaccheyyan ti.’ N’evāhaṃ aggūṃ adhigacchim. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesuṃ, tidhā phālesuṃ, catudhā phālesuṃ, pañcadhā phālesuṃ, dasadhā phālesuṃ, satadhā phālesuṃ, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsiṃ, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā udukkhale koṭṭhesiṃ, udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opuniṃ. ‘App eva nāma aggūṃ adhigaccheyyan ti.’ N’evāhaṃ aggūṃ adhigacchin ti.” Atha kho tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi. “Yāva bālo ayaṃ dārako avyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso aggūṃ gavesissatīti?” Tassa pekkhamānassa araṇi-sahitaṃ gahetvā aggūṃ nibbattetvā taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca “Evaṃ kho tāta

¹ S^{cd} insert taṃ vāsiyā.

² S^{cd} phālesi; B^m phālesi *almost always*. S^t l and l;

• K *always* l.

³ K visatidhā; K (Sī) satadhā ⁴ B^m karetvā.

⁵ B^m koṭṭhesi *and* koṭṭetvā *as* B^d at Jāt. iv. 37 (*comp.* 11. 424); K koṭhesi *and* koṭetva.

⁶ K ophumi, *and below* ⁷ SS omit

⁸ B^m adds na. ⁹ B^m K add tāta

aggi nibbattetabbo, na tv eva yathā tvam¹ bālo avyatto ayoniso aggim gavesissasīti.”² Evam eva kho tvam Rājañña bālo avyatto ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesasi.³ Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāsi’.

22. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atthā kho n’evāhaṃ sayhāmi⁴ idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjītuṃ. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi⁵-kosalō jānāti tiro-rājāno pi: “Pāyāsi rājañño evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhi: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.” ‘Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa imaṃ⁶ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjis-sāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro. “Yāva bālo Pāyāsi rājañño avyatto duggahita⁷-gāhī ti.” Kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsenā⁸ pi naṃ harissāmi.”

23. ‘Tena hi Rājañña upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya⁹ p’ idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña mahā sakāṭa-sattho sakāṭa-sahassaṃ puratthimā janapadā pacchimaṃ janapadaṃ agamāsi So yena yena gacchatī¹⁰ khippaṃ eva pariyādiyati tīṇa - kaṭṭhodakaṃ¹¹ haritaka - vaṇṇaṃ.¹² Tasmim kho pana satthe¹³ dve satthavāhā ahesuṃ, eko

¹ S^{cd} tam

² B^m gavesīti.

³ B^m K gavesissasi

⁴ B^m K sakkomī. See p. 346.

⁵ B^m Passenadi; K Passenadi, and so at § 18. See p. 316.

⁶ K idaṃ (as above)

⁷ S^d B^m -gahita, and so B^m in § 18

⁸ S^{cd} phalāsena; S^t B^m K paḷāsena. See M. i. 15, 527, A. i. 79 (last line); P. P. ii. 2, Mil 289. Cf M ii, 242.

⁹ B^m upamāyam.

¹⁰ S^{dt} So yena yena gacchasīti; S^c So na gacchasīti. B^m So yena gacchi; K So yeva gacchatī.

¹¹ S^{cd} tīṇa-, K tīṇaṃ.

¹² K -panṇaṃ, K (Sī) -vantaṃ See Sum in loc

¹³ B^m satte, but then satthavāhā

pañcannam sakata-satānam eko pañcannam sakata-satānam. Atha kho tesam satthavāhānam etad ahosi :

“Ayaṃ kho pana¹ mahā sakata-sattho sakata-sahassam. Te mayam yena yena gacchāma khippam eva² pariyādiyati³ tiṇa-katṭhodakam haritaka-vaṇṇam. Yan nūna mayam imam sattham dvidhā vibhajeyyāma ekato pañca sakata-satāni.”

‘Te tam sattham dvidhā vibhajimsu⁴ ekato pañca sakata-satāni ekato pañca sakata satāni. Eko⁵ tāva⁶ satthavāho bahum⁷ tiṇaṃ ca katṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ ca āropetvā sattham pāyāpesi.⁸ Dvīha-tiḥa-pāyāto⁹ kho pana so sattho addasa purisam kālam lohita-kkham¹⁰ apanaddha-kalāpam¹¹ kumuda-mālim alla-vattham allakesam kaddama-makkhitehi cakkhehi gadrabha-rathena¹² paṭipatham āgacchantam. Disvā etad avoca : “Kuto bho āgacchasīti ?”

“Amukamhā janapadā ti.”

“Kuhim gamissasīti ?”

“Amukam nāma janapadan ti.”

“Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo ti ?”¹³

“Evaṃ kho¹⁴ bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahum tiṇaṃ ca

¹ B^m K omit. ² SS khippam yeva, as B^m K above.

³ S^d -ti. ⁴ SS vibhajimsu ; B^m vibhajesum (sic).

⁵ S^c ekato ; S^t eke. ⁶ B^m omits.

⁷ SS vary between bahu and bahum ; B^m K always bahum. ⁸ SS almost always pā.

⁹ B^m here dvīha-tiḥam payāto ; B^m K always pā.

¹⁰ S^t kālahitakkham ; S^{cd} kālahitakam. B^m kaḷam lohita-kkham ; comp. Jāt. i. 102 rattanetto. See p. 344.

¹¹ B^m asannaddhakalāpam ; K āsanu^o and below.

¹² S^d gaduḥa- ; S^t gadūha- (SS below gadubha-) ; B^m bhaddena rathena ; K bhādrena rathena. See Jāt. i. 100.

¹³ K abhippavaṭṭho ; B^m abhippavaṭṭho as B^d at Jāt. 5, 206. See M. ii. 117.

¹⁴ B^m omits.

kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tīṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ ¹ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti.” ²

‘Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: “Ayaṃ bho puriso evaṃ āha. Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhi-pavaṭṭo, āsittōdakāni vaṭumāni, bahum ³ tīṇāni ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tīṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti—chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tīṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi satthaṃ pāyā-pethāti.” ⁴

“Evam bho ti” kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā, chaḍḍetvā purāṇāni tīṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi satthaṃ pāyāpesum. ⁵ Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tīṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, dutiye pi sattha-vāse . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi sattha-vāse . . . pañcame pi sattha-vāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi sattha-vāse . . . sattame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tīṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, sabbe va anaya-vyasanam āpajjimsu. Ye ca ⁶ tasmim satthe ahesum manussā vā pasū ⁷ vā sabbe ⁸ so yakkho amanusso bhakkhesi, aṭṭhikān’ eva sesesi ⁹

‘Yadā aññāsī dutiyo satthavāho. “Bahu-nikkhanto ¹⁰ kho dāni so sattho ti,” bahum tīṇāni ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca āropetvā satthaṃ pāyāpesi. Dvīha-tīha-pāyāto kho pan’ eso sattho addasa purisaṃ kālaṃ lohitaṃ ¹¹

¹ B^m siṅghaṃ siṅghaṃ, and below. SS have sīgha-sīghaṃ the last time, and so S^{cd} the time before See Jāt. i. 103 ² S^d kilamatthāti, B^m K kilamitthāti (and below).

³ See p. 343, note ¹.

⁴ S^{cd} pāyethāti; S^p pāyāp°.

⁵ SS pay°.

⁶ S° va; so K yeva (at end of previous sentence). See p. 346.

⁷ S° phasu; S^{dt} B^m pasu.

⁸ K adds va.

B^m K sesāni, K (Sī) sesesi

¹⁰ K bahunikkhantaro.

¹¹ S° kāla-lohitakkham corrected to -lohitaṃ; S^{dt} kāla-lohitakkham; B^m kālaṃ lohitaṃ. See p. 343, note ¹⁰.

apanaddha-kalāpaṃ¹ kumuda-mālīṃ² alla-vattham alla-kesaṃ kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena³ paṭipatham āgacchantam. Disvā etad avoca: "Kuto bho āgacchasitī?"

"Amukamhā janapadā ti."

"Kuhim-gamissasitī?"

"Amukam nāma janapadan ti."

"Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo⁴ ti?"

"Evam bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahum⁵ tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīgham sīgham gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti."⁶

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi. "Ayaṃ bho puriso evam āha—Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittōdakāni vaṭumāni bahum tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīgham sīgham gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti. Ayaṃ kho⁷ bho puriso n'ev' amhākaṃ mitto na pi⁸ ṇāti-sālohitto, katham mayam imassa saddhāya⁹ gamissāma? Na kho¹⁰ chaḍḍetabbāni purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, yathā-katena¹¹ bhaṇḍena sattham pāyāpetha, na vo¹² purāṇam chaḍḍes-sāmāti."

"Evam bho" ti kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yathā-katena¹³ bhaṇḍena sattham pāyāpesum. Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasamsu tiṇam vā

¹ B^m asannaddha.

² K mālām.

³ SS gadubha-rathehi; B^m bhaddena rathena; K bhaddena rathena.

⁴ S^t here and in next line -yaddho; B^m -vuṭṭo, and below; K -vuṭṭo.

⁵ See p. 343, note⁷. ⁶ B^m K kilamitthāti, and below.

⁷ B^m K omit.

⁸ B^m K omit.

⁹ B^m saddāya.

¹⁰ B^m t; K vo

¹¹ S^{cd} kaṭṭhena.

¹² K no.

¹³ S^t P^a -kathena; S^d -kaṭṭhena.

kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, dutiye pi satthavāse¹ . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi satthavāse . . . pañcame pi satthavāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi satthavāse . . . sattame pi satthavāse na addasaṃsu tinaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, tañ ca satthaṃ addasaṃsu² anaya-vyasanam āpannam. Ye va³ tasmim satthe ahesuṃ manussā vā pasū vā, tesañ ca aṭṭhikān' eva addasaṃsu tena yakkhena amanussena bhakkhitānam.⁴

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: "Ayaṃ kho bho⁵ so sattho anaya-vyasanam āpanno yathā tam tena bālena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena. Tena hi bho yān' asmākaṃ⁶ satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni, tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni imasmim satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiya-thāti." "Evaṃ bho ti" kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yāni sakasmim satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni tasmim satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiyitvā, sotthinā taṃ kantāraṃ nittharimsu yathā taṃ paṇḍitena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena. Evaṃ eva kho tvam Rājāñña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanam āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesanto, seyyathā pi so puriso⁷ satthavāho. Ye pi tava sotabbaṃ saddahātappaṃ maññissantī, te pi anaya-vyasanam āpajjissantī, seyyathā pi te satthikā. Paṇinissajj' etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṇinissajj' etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te aho si dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

24. 'Kīncāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho n'evāhaṃ sayhāmi⁸ idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṇinissajjitum. Rājā pi mam Pasenadi-kosalo jānātīti tiro-rājāno pi. "Pāyāsi Rājāñño evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhi: Iti

¹ Not in SS² S^d -simsu.³ So SS, B^m ca K yeva at end of preceding sentence.⁴ K bhakkhitā.⁵ S^{cd} omit⁶ P^m K amhākaṃ⁷ So SS, B^m purimo⁸ B^m K sakkhena as above, p. 342

pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkātānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti." Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa idaṃ¹ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro. "Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājāṇo avyatto duggahita-gāhi ti," kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷasena pi naṃ harissāmiti.'

25. 'Tena hi Rājāṇa upamaṇ te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Rājāṇa aññataro sūkara-posako puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ agamāsi. Tatth' addasa pahūtaṃ sukkha-gūthaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ.² Disvā³ assa etad ahoṣi: "Ayaṃ me⁴ bahuko⁵ sukkha-gūtho⁶ chaḍḍito⁷ mamañ ca sūkara-bhattaṃ.⁸ Yan nūnāhaṃ ito sukkha-gūthaṃ hareyyaṃ ti." So uttarā-saṅgaṃ pattharivā pahūtaṃ sukkha-gūthaṃ āharitvā⁹ bhaṇḍikaṃ¹⁰ bandhitvā sīse ubbāhetvā¹¹ agamāsi. Tassa antarāmagge mahā akāla-megho pāvassi. So uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi. Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evaṃ āhamsu: "Kacci no tvaṃ bhāṇe ummatto, kacci veceto?"¹² kathāṃ hi nāma uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāraṃ harissasīti?"¹³ "Tumhe khvattha¹⁴ bhāṇe ummatā tumhe vecetā¹⁵

¹ K imaṃ.² B^m chaṭṭo.³ B^m K kho.⁴ SS bahuno; K pahūto; B^m pahuko (sic). ⁵ S^d sukka-⁶ B^m chaṭṭito⁷ S^t mama ca dasukara-ābhattā; S^d mamañ ca sūkarabhattā. K mama sūkarānaṃ bhakko; K (Sī) mamañ ca sūkarabhatto⁸ B^m ākiritvā⁹ S^c khaṇḍikaṃ; S^d khaṇḍikaṃ taṃ; S^t Caṇḍo¹⁰ B^m uccāropetvā; K uccoropetvā. See p. 325.¹¹ B^m viceto; K nu viceto.¹² K hariyassatīti; (note) harissasīti paṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.¹³ B^m K khvettha¹⁴ B^m K vicetā

tathā hi pana me sūkara-bhattan¹ ti.” Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājāñña gūtha-hārikūpamo² maññe paṭibhāsi Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi digha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

26 ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atka kho n’evāhaṃ sayhāmi idaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjitum. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānātīti tiro-rājano pi: ‘Payāsi Rājāñño evaṃ-vādī evam-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa idaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro. “Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājāñño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti.” Kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena pi naṃ harissāmiti’

27. ‘Tena hi Rājāñña upaman te karissāmi Upamāya p’ idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāñña dve akkhadhuttākkhehi dibbimsu. Eko akkhadhutto āgatāgataṃ kalim gilati.³ Addasā kho duttiyo akkhadhutto taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ āgatāgataṃ kalim gilantaṃ. Disvā⁴ akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca: “Tvaṃ kho samma ekantikenā jīnāsi, dehi⁵ samma akkhe, pajohissāmīti”⁶ “Evaṃ sammāti” kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa akkhe pādāsi.⁷ Atha kho so akkhadhutto akkhe vīseṇa paribhāvetvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca “Ehi kho samma akkhehi dibbissāmīti.” “Evaṃ sammāti” kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa paccassosi. Duttiyaṃ pi kho te akkhadhuttā akkhehi dibbimsu, duttiyaṃ pi kho so akkhadhutto

¹ SS sukarābhata.

² K -bhārikūpamo.

³ B^m gilati

⁴ K adds tam.

⁵ B^m K add me

⁶ S^c pajohissā; S^t pañjohissā; B^m pajohissāmi, K pajoharissāmi and says that Sum. has the same, but the reading should be pajohissāmi Our MSS of Sum. have pajohissāmi, and so has S^d here

⁷ S^d padāsi.

āgatāgataṃ kalim gilati. Addasā kho dutiyo¹ akkhadhutto
taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ dutiyam pi āgatāgataṃ kalim gilantaṃ.
Dissvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca —

“Littaṃ paramena tejasā
gilam akkhaṃ puriso na bujjhati²
gila re gila pāpa-dhuttaka
pacchā te kaṭukaṃ³ bhavissatīti”⁴

‘Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājāñña akkhadhuttūpamo⁵
maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakaṃ
ditṭhi-gataṃ, paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakaṃ ditṭhi-
gataṃ. Mā te ahosi digha-rattaṃ abhitāya dukkhāyātī.’

28. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassaṇṇo evaṃ āha, atha kho
n’evāhaṃ sayhāmu idam pāpakaṃ ditṭhi-gataṃ paṭi-
nissajjitum. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānāti,
tiro-rājāno pi. ‘Pāyāsī Rājāñño evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-ditṭhi:
Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’at-
thi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.
Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa idam pāpakaṃ ditṭhi-gataṃ
paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro “Yāva bālo
Pāyāsī Rājāñño avyatto duggahita-gāhī ti” Kopena
pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena
pi naṃ harissāmīti’

29. ‘Tena hi Rājāñña, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya
pi idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsītassa attham ājānanti.
Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāñña aññataro janapado vutṭhāsi Atha
kho ~~sa~~ sāhāyako sāhāyakaṃ āmantesi “Āyāma samma,
yena so janapado ten’ upasaṃkamissāma, app eva
nān’ettha kiñci dhanam adhigaccheyyāmāti.” “Evaṃ
sammāti” kho sāhāyako sāhāyakassa paccassosi. Te
yena so janapado yen’ aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanam⁶ ten’

¹ SS omī

² S° bujjhita; S^d bhujjhitā, S^t bujjhitam; B^m bujjhyati.

³ B^m Gilā re papa-dh° p. te kaṭukaṃ, K Gilare
pāpadhuttā kapaṇā te kaṭukaṃ.

⁴ Jāt. i. 380.

⁵ K -dhuttākūpamo.

⁶ S^d paṇḍanaṃ; S^t paccanaṃ; B^m paṭṭam; K pajjam.

upasaṃkamim̐su. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ.¹ Disvā sahāyako sahāyakam̐ āmantesi: "Idaṃ kho samma pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandha,² ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhissāmi,³ ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmi." "Evaṃ sammāti" kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paṭissutvā sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhi.⁴

'Te ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya yen' aññataram̐ gāma-paddhanam̐⁵ ten' upasaṃkamim̐su. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakam̐ āmantesi: "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmi." "Āyaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato⁶ ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvam⁷ pajānāhi." Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādiyi.

'Te yen' aññataram̐ gāma-paddhanam̐⁸ ten' upasaṃkamim̐su. Tatth'⁹ addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakam̐ āmantesi: "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ vā sāṇa-suttaṃ vā, imā pahūta sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇi-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmi." "Āyaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvam pajānāhi." Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇi-bhāraṃ¹⁰ ādiyi.

¹ B^m chaṭṭo *throughout*.

² S^c bandhanam̐; S^d bandham̐; K bandhi.

³ S^d adds ti; S^c -mīti. ⁴ B^m bandhitvā.

⁵ S^c pabbatam̐; S^d (gām)anḍanam̐; S^t paddhanam̐; B^m paṭṭam̐; K pajjam̐; (? *originally* paṭṭanam̐).

⁶ S^c dūr^o *and below*; K durāgato (*thrice*); B^m durāhato.

⁷ SS alametam̐.

⁸ So SS; B^m paṭṭam̐; K pajjam̐, *and below*.

⁹ For pe; B^m K read tatth' addasaṃsu, q.l.

¹⁰ B^m sāṇa-

Te yen' aññatarāṃ gāma-paddhanāṃ¹ ten' upakamim̐su. Tatth' addasam̐su pahūtaṃ khomaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ khoma-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ khoma-dussaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsika-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsika-dussaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ ayam² chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ lohaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . .³ pahūtaṃ tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ sīsaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ sajjhum⁴ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi; "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ vā sāṇa-suttaṃ vā sāṇiyo vā khomaṃ vā khoma-suttaṃ vā khoma-dussaṃ vā kappāsaṃ vā kappāsika-suttaṃ vā kappāsika-dussaṃ vā ayam⁵ vā lohaṃ vā tipuṃ vā sīsaṃ vā sajjhum vā, idaṃ pahūtaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sajjhu-bhāraṃ⁶ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya gāmissāmāti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alaṃ me, tvaṃ⁷ pajjānāhīti." Atha kho sahāyako sajjhu-bhāraṃ⁸ chaḍḍetvā suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādiyi.

'Te yena sako gāmo ten' upasamkamim̐su Tattha yo so sahāyako sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi, tassa n'eva mātā-pitaro abhinandim̐su, na putta-dārā abhinandim̐su, na mittāmaccā abhinandim̐su, na ca tatō-nidānaṃ sukhaṃ

¹ S^c pabbataṃ ; S^d paccataṃ.

² B^m K ayasaṃ, *and below*.

³ S^c *inserts* pahūtaṃ lohaṃ tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ disvā ; S^d *inserts* pahūtaṃ lohanti tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ disvā.

⁴ B^m sajjhyaṃ, *and below* ; K sajjham.

⁵ B^m K ayasaṃ.

⁶ S^t sajjhā-.

⁷ S^c alamebhavaṃ ; S^d alamebhaṃ ; S^t alaṃ me bhavaṃ.

⁸ SS *here* sajjhā ; B^m sajjhya *as before* ; K sajjhu.

somanassam adhigacchi Yo pana so sahāyako suvaṇṇa-bhāram ādāya agamāsi, tassa mātā-pitaro abhinandimsu, putta-dārā pi abhinandimsu, [mittāmaccā pi abhinandimsu],¹ tato-nidānañ ca sukham² somanassam adhigacchatī

‘Evam eva kho tvam Rājāñña sāṇabhāarakūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi Paṭinissajj’ etam Rājāñña pāpakam dīṭṭhi-gaṭam, paṭinissajj’ etam Rājāñña pāpakam dīṭṭhi-gaṭam. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

30. ‘Purimen’ evāham³ opammena bho Kassapassa attamano abhiraddho, api cāham imāni vicitrāni pañha-paṭibhānāni⁴ sotu-kāmo, evāham bhavantaṃ Kassapaṃ paccanīkātabbam⁵ amaññissam.⁶ Abhikkantaṃ bho Kassapa, abhikkantaṃ bho Kassapa! Seyyathā pi bho Kassapa nikkūjjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti”⁷—evam eva bhotā Kassapena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Esāham bho Kassapa taṃ⁸ bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca, bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Kassapo dhāretu, ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gaṭaṃ. Icchāmi cāham bho Kassapa mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Kassapo yaṃ mamaṃ⁹ assa dīgha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.’

31. ‘Yathārūpe kho Rājāñña yaññe gāvo vā haññanti, ajejakā vā haññanti, kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti, vivāṇā vā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ¹⁰ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ça honti

¹ SS omit; B^m K insert.

² SS omit.

³ K purimena cāham.

⁴ SS -paṭibhāgāni; B^m -paṭibhānāni; K pañhapaṭibhānāni. See M. i. 378. ⁵ S^t paccanīkāto; K paccanikaṃ kato. ⁶ SS amaññissa; B^m amaññissanti.

⁷ B^m dakkhantīti; K dakkhanti.

⁸ K omits.

⁹ B^m mam; K mama. See D. i. 136.

¹⁰ S^t panasamkhātaṃ; S^d pānasamkhātaṃ. See D. i. 141.

micchā-diṭṭhī micchā-saṅkappā micchā-vācā micchā-kam-
mantā micchā-ājivā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī micchā-
samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājāñña yañño nāma na mahap-
phalo hoti na mahānisamso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-
vipphāro. Seyyathā pi Rājāñña kassako bīja-naṅgalaṃ
āḍāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha dukkhette dub-
bhūme¹ avihata-khānūke² bījāni patitṭhāpeyya khaṇḍāni
pūtīni vātātapahatāni³ asāradāni asukha-sayītāni,⁴ devo
ca na kālena kālaṃ sammā-dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya.⁵
Apī nu tāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjey-
yūṃ, kassako vā vipula⁶-phalaṃ adhigaccheyyāti ?

‘No h’ idam⁷ bho Kassapa.’

‘Evam eva kho Rājāñña yathārūpe yaññe gāvo vā
haññanti ajeḷakā vā haññanti kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti
vividhā vā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ⁸ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca
honti micchā-diṭṭhī micchā-saṅkappā micchā-vācā micchā-
kammantā micchā-ājivā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī mic-
chā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājāñña yañño na mahapphalo
hoti na mahānisamso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-vipphāro.
Yathārūpe ca kho Rājāñña yaññe n’eva gāvo haññanti
na ajeḷakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na
vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ⁹ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti
sammā-diṭṭhī sammā-saṅkappā sammā-vācā sammā-kam-
mantā sammā-ājivā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-
samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājāñña yañño mahapphalo hoti
mahānisamso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro. Seyyathā pi
Rājāñña kassako bīja-naṅgalaṃ āḍāya vanaṃ paviseyya.
So tattha sukhette¹⁰ subhūme¹¹ suvihata-khānūke¹² bījāni

¹ S^c dumabbhūme; B^m K dubbhumme; K (note) dub-
bhūme ti vā pāṭho. ² B^m K -khānukandake.

³ S^c hātāni; B^m vātātavapahātāni.

⁴ SS asukasasitāni. See S. iii. 54; v. 379.

⁵ B^m anupavacch°.

⁶ B^m K vipulaṃ

⁷ B^m na evaṃ.

⁸ S^c pana-saṃkhānaṃ.

⁹ S^c pana-saṃkhātāṃ, and below; S^d pāna-saṃkhātāṃ,
and below. ¹⁰ S^c sukkh°.

¹¹ B^m K subhumme.

¹² B^m K khānukandake.

patitṭhāpeyya akkhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapa-hatāni¹ sārādāni sukha-sayitāni,² devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppavecceyya³ Apī nu tāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ, kassako vā vipula-⁴ phalaṃ adhigaccheyyātī?

‘Evam bho Kassapa.’

‘Evam eva kho Rājāñña yathārūpe yaññe n’eva gāvo haññanti na ajeḷakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātāni āpajjanti,⁵ paṭiggāhakā ca honti sammā-diṭṭhī sammā-samkappā⁶ sammā-vācā sammā-kammantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājāñña yañño mahaphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro ti.’

32. Atha kho Pāyāsī rājāñño dānaṃ paṭṭhapesi samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇaddhika-vaṇibbaka-yācakānaṃ.⁷ Tasmīṃ kho pana dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati⁸ kaṇājakam⁹ bilaṅga-dutiyaṃ therakāni¹⁰ ca vatthāni guḷa-vālakāni.¹¹ Tasmīṃ kho pana dāne Uttaro nāma māṇavo vyāvaṭo¹² ahoṣi. So dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisati ‘Iminā¹³ dānena Pāyāsī-rājāññaṃ¹⁴ eva imasmīṃ loke samāgañchīṃ¹⁵ mā parasmin ti’ Assosi kho Pāyāsī rājāñño.

¹ S^c hātāni.

² S^c sukaṇḍāyitāni *corrected to* sukhasayo; K S^{at} sukaṇḍāyitāni; S. v. 380 *has* -sahitāni.

³ B^m anuppavaccho

⁴ B^m K vipulaṃ.

⁵ S^c āpajjeyyanti, S^t āpajjenti.

⁶ S^d omits this and several others, S^t -samkappo.

⁷ B^m K -kapaṇaddhika. See D. i. 137, Jāt iv. 15.

⁸ S^{ed} diyyati, B^m diyyati; K diyyati, *and below*.

⁹ K kaṇājikam *and below*; (*note*) kaṇājakanti vā pāṭho. See S i. 90; Vin ii. 77; Jāt i 228.

¹⁰ S^{ed} thevakāni, B^m dhorakāni, K corakāni

¹¹ B^m guḷagālakāni

¹² B^m K vāvaṭo *and below*, K (Sī) vyāvaṭo. See D. ii. 141 (*quoted* Mil. 177); D. ii. 270; Jāt. i. 89.

¹³ B^m adds 'ham (*three times*).

¹⁴ B^m Pāyāsīm

¹⁵ B^m K -gaccho *and below*.

'Uttaro kira māṇavo dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisati : Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-Rājaññaṃ eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti.' Atha kho Pāyāsi-rājañño Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca 'Saccaṃ¹ kira tvaṃ tāta Uttara dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisasi : Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti' ?'

'Evaṃ bho ti.'²

'Kissa pana³ tvaṃ tāta Uttara dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisasi—"Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ⁴ eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti" ? Na nu mayaṃ tāta Uttara puññatthikā dānass' eva phalaṃ⁵ pātikamkhino ti' ?'

'Bhoto kho pana⁶ dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati⁷ . kaṇajakam⁸ bilaṅga-dutiyaṃ yam⁹ bhavaṃ pādā pi na iccheyya chupitum¹⁰, kuto bhuñjitum ; therakāni¹¹ ca vatthāni guḷa-vālakāni yāni¹² bhavaṃ pādā pi na iccheyya samphusitum, kuto paridahitum. Bhavaṃ kho pan' asmākaṃ¹³ piyo manāpo, kathaṃ mayaṃ piyaṃ¹⁴ manāpaṃ amanāpena samyojemāti ?'

'Tena hi tvaṃ tāta Uttara yādisāhaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapehi, yādisāni cāhaṃ vatthāni paridahāmi tādīsāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapehīti.'

'Evaṃ bho ti' kho Uttaro māṇavo Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ¹⁵ paṭisutvā yādisaṃ bhojanaṃ Pāyāsi-rājañño bhuñjati tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapesi, yādisāni ca vatthāni Pāyāsi rājañño paridahati tādīsāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapesi.

¹ K sabbaṃ. •

² S^c hoti ; S^d bho ; B^m bho kassapa ; K bho.

³ SS kissapana ; B^m kassapana ; K kasmā pana.

⁴ B^m *here* Pāyāsi.

⁵ SS dānaṃ devaphalaṃ.

⁶ B^m K *omit*.

⁷ S^c diyyati ; S^d diyyāti ; B^m diyati ; K diyati.

⁸ S^c kaṇāñjakam ; S^d kanakajam ; B^m kaṇāj.

⁹ B^m K *omit*.

¹⁰ K samphusitum

¹¹ B^m dhorakāni ; K corakāni.

¹² K *omits*.

¹³ K amhākaraṃ

¹⁴ B^m *omits*.

¹⁵ B^m Pāyāsissa.

Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccam dānaṃ datvā asahatthā¹ dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ² dānaṃ datvā apaviddham³ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁴ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ⁵ uppajji⁶ suññaṃ Serisakam⁷ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo so sakkaccam dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-katvā dānaṃ datvā anapaviddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajji⁸ devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saṃvayataṃ.

33. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Gavampati⁹ abhikkhaṇaṃ suññaṃ Serisakam vimānaṃ divā-vihāraṃ gacchati. Atha kho Pāyāsi-devaputto yen' āyasma Gavampati ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmaṃ tam Gavampatiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Pāyāsi-devaputtaṃ¹⁰ āyasmā Gavampati etad avoca. 'Ko 'si tvam āvuso ti?'

'Ahaṃ bhante Pāyāsi-rājañño ti.'

'Na nu tvam āvuso evaṃ-diṭṭhiko ahosi—Iti pi n'atthi paraloko,¹¹ n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?'

'Svāhaṃ bhante evaṃ-diṭṭhiko ahoṣim:¹² Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Api cāhaṃ

¹ B^m -hatthena. ² SS acitti-katvā *here and below*.

³ K apaviṭṭhaṃ *and below*; K (Sī) apaviddham.

⁴ B^m cātummahā°; K cātummahā°.

⁵ B^m K saṃvayata°, *and below*. ⁶ B^m K upapajji.

⁷ S^t suññaṃ Serissakam; S^{ed} *here* suñña-Serissakam, *but* suññaṃ *below*; B^m suññaṃ Serissaka; *but* °kam *below*; K suññaṃ Serisaka-, *and below*. See V.V.A. 331; Āṭānāṭiya Suttanta, *at the end*; *and* Divyāvadāna, 399.

⁸ B^m K upapajji; (S° upapajati).

⁹ See Thera Gāthā 38; S. v. 436=K. V. 220; Vin. i. 19.

¹⁰ B^m Pāyāsim do.

¹¹ B^m K *as before*, paraloko

¹² S^t -si.

ayyena Kumāra-kassapena etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhi-gatā vivecito ti.'

'Yo pana te āvuso dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so kuhiṃ uppanno¹ ti?'

'Yo me bhante dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saḥavyataṃ. Ahaṃ pana² asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serisakaṃ vimānaṃ. Tena hi bhante Gavampati maṇussa-lokam gantvā evam ārocehi : "Sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, citti-kataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddham dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serisakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppanno Devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saḥavyatan ti "'

³⁴. Athakho āyasmā Gavampati maṇussa-lokam āgāntva evam ārocesi : 'Sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, citti-kataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddham dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā acitti-dānaṃ datvā apaviddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serisakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi, Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapa-

¹ B^m upapanno, and below

² B^m K add bhante.

viddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā
sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ
sahavyatan ti.'

PĀYĀSI-SUTTANTAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ ¹.

MAHĀ-VAGGO.²

Apadānaṃ Nidānaṃ ca Nibbānaṃ ca Sudassanaṃ ³
Janavasabha-Govindaṃ Samayaṃ Sakkam eva ca ⁴
Satipatṭhāna-Pāyāsi Mahāvaggassa saṅgaho.⁵

¹ B^m dasamaṃ; K Pāyāsi-Rājañña-Suttam dasamaṃ.
(See V.V.A. 297.)

² E^m K *omit*.

³ B^m Mahāpadāna-Nidānaṃ Nibbānaṃ ca Sudassanaṃ

⁴ B^m K Sakkapañhakaṃ, K (Sī) Sakkameva ca.

⁵ K Mahāvaggotī vuccatīti, K (Sī) Mahāvaggassa
saṅgaho, B^m Mahāsatipatṭhānaṃ (*sic*) ca Pāyāsi dasamaṃ
bhava.

Index I.

THE SUTTANTAS IN THE DĪGHA.

	No.
Aggañña Suttanta (The Book of Genesis) .	27
Ambaṭṭha Suttanta. (On pride of birth)	3
Āṭānāṭiya Suttanta. (On gods) . . .	32
Udumbarika Sihanāda Suttanta. (On asceticism)	25
Kassapa Sihanāda Suttanta. (On asceticism)	8
Kūṭadanta Suttanta. (On sacrifices, wrong and right)	5
Kevaddha Suttanta. (On miracles, and the real miracle)	11
Cakkavatti Sihanāda Suttanta. (On being a lamp to one's self)	26
Janavasabha Suttanta (The over-god's sermon to the gods)	18
Jāliya Suttanta (Soul and body)	7
Tevijja Suttanta (The way to union with God)	13
Dasuttara Suttanta (On Nirvāna)	34
Pāṭika Suttanta (On rebirths)	24
Pāsādika Suttanta (On true faith)	29
Pāyāsi Suttanta. (Hunting for the soul)	23
Poṭṭhapāda Suttanta. (The soul theories)	9
Brahmajāla Suttanta. (The sixty-two wrong views)	1
Mahā-Govinda Suttanta (Pañcasikkha's story)	19

	No.
Mahā-nīdāna Suttanta. (Causes of things)	15
Mahāpadāna Suttanta. (The previous Buddhas)	14
Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta. (The Buddha's last days)	16
Mahāli Suttanta. (The soul theory)	6
Mahā-samaya Suttanta. (On the gods)	20
Mahā-satipaṭṭhāna Suttanta. (On self-mastery)	22
Mahā-Sudassana Suttanta. (The great King of Glory)	17
Lakkhaṇa Suttanta (Signs of the Mahā-purisa)	30
Lohicca Suttanta. (The ethics of teaching)	12
Sakka-paṇha Suttanta. (The riddles asked by the god)	21
Saṅgīti Suttanta. (Summary of the doctrine)	33
Sampadāniya Suttanta. (Sāriputta's question)	28
Sāmañña-phala Suttanta. (Fruits of the life of a recluse)	2
Subha Suttanta. (On self-concentration).	10
Soṇadaṇḍa Suttanta. (Who is the true brahmin?)	4

Index II.

PROPER NAMES.

- Akanitṭha devas, the, see
Devas.
- Aggīdatta, brahmin, father
of Kakusandha-Buddha,
7
- Aṅgas, the, 235.
- Aṅga-Magadhas, the, 203.
- Ajapāla-nigrodha, the Bud-
dha at the, 112, 267.
- Ajāta-sattu, Vedehiputta,
King of Magadha, 72,
164, 166.
- Ajita Kesakambalī, 150.
- Atappadevas, the, see Devas.
- Anāthapiṇḍika, 1.
- Anuruddha, at the Buddha's
death, 156-8, 163.
- Anopama, capital of Sup-
patṭa's kingdom, 7.
- Abibhū-Sambhava, chief
disciples of Sikhī Bud-
dha, 4.
- Ambagāma, the Buddha
goes to, 123.
- Ambapālī, a courtesan at
Vesālī, 95-8.
- Ambapālī-vana, at Vesālī,
the Buddha at, 94.
- Ambaṭṭha Suttanta, No. 3.
- Ambalaṭṭhikā, the Buddha
goes to, 81.
- Ambavana, the Buddha
goes to, 134.
- Ambasaṇḍā, a brahmin vil-
lage, 263-4.
- Aruṇa, King, father of
Sikhī Buddha, 7.
- Aruṇavatī, capital of Aruṇa's
kingdom, 7.
- Allakappa, 167.
- Avanti, the people of, 235.
- Aviha devas, the, see Devas.
- Asamā, see Devas.
- Asuras, the, 259, 269, 276.
See Devāsura, Index
III.
- Asoka, chief attendant of
Vipassī Buddha, 6, 11,
51.
- Assakas, the, 235.
- Assatara, a nāga, 258.
- Āpanda, chief attendant on
Gotama Buddha, 6, 52;
55 ff, 76, 81, 84, 90-4,
98-104, 107-119, 122-3,

- 126, 128, 133-150, 152,
154-9, 161, 169 ff,
201 ff.
- Ānanda cetiya, 123, 126.
- Ābhassara devas, the, see
Devas.
- Ātumā, the Buddha at, 131.
- Ālakamandā, city of Devas,
147, 170.
- Ālāra Kālāma, 130-2.
- Indasāla, cave, 263-4, 269.
- Isigili-passa, at Rājagaha,
116
- Issaras, the ten, see Devas.
- Ukkatthā, the Buddha at,
50.
- Uttara, imitates Pāyāsī, 354;
his more profitable sac-
rifice, 355; passes to
the Tāvatisa heaven,
356
- Uttarā, mother of Konāga-
mana Buddha, 7.
- Udena cetiya, 102-3, 118.
- Upavattana, of the Mallas,
134, 137, 139, 169.
- Upavāṇa, fans the Buddha,
138-9.
- Upasannaka, chief attendant
of Vessabhū Buddha, 6.
- Upāyāsa,
- Uruvelā, the Buddha at,
112, 267.
- Erāvana, the great nāga,
258.
- Opamañña, see Devas.
- Kakutthā, river, 129, 134-5.
- Kakudha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kaṭissabha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kaṇha, epithet of Māra, 261.
- Kapilavatthu, capital of
Suddhodana's kingdom,
7, 52, 167, 253, 256,
258, 271.
- Kambala, a nāga, 258.
- Kammāssadhamma, a vil-
lage of the Kurus, 55,
290.
- Kareri-kuṭikā, in the Jeta-
grove, 1.
- Kalandaka-nivāpa, at Rāja-
gaha, 116-7.
- Kassapa, family name of
the Buddhas Kakusan-
dha, Konāgamana, and
Kassapa, 3. See Ku-
māra-k.
- Kassapa-Sihanāda Suttanta,
No. 8.
- Kāmasetṭha, see Devas.
- Kālakañjā, an Asura, 259
- Kāliṅga, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kāliṅga, the kingdom of,
167, the people, 235.
- Kāsīs, the, 235.
- Kāśi-kosalā, the tribes,
200-1, 203.
- Kāḷa-silā, at Rājagaha, 116
- Kikī, king when Kassapa
was Buddha, 7.
- Kinnugaṇḍu, see Devas.
- Kuteṇḍu, 258.

Kumāra-Kassapa, 316-354, replies as follows to Pāyāsī, (1) the sun and moon are gods and belong to the para-loka (see Paraloka), 319; (2) the criminal executed without communicating with his friends, 322, (3) as the man in the dung-heap, so human beings are not sweet to devas, 325; (4) difference of time to devas and to men, 327; (5) the other world not to be seen with the eye of flesh, 329, (6) parable of the posthumous son, 330; (7) in dreams the soul is not seen to go out and in (see Jīva), 333; (8) why the body is heavier after death, 335; (9) parable of the trumpet and the villagers, 337; (10) parable of the ascetic and the fire which went out, 339; (11) parable of the foolish and the wise caravan leaders, 342; (12) parable of the load of dry dung, 347; (13) parable of the poisoned dice, 348; (14) parable of the two villages, one of whom

continually changed his load for a better one, 349.

Kumbhandas, the, see Devas.

Kumbhira, see Devas.

Kurus, the, 55, the Buddha among the, 290.

Kuru-Pañcālā, the tribes, 200-1, 203

Kuvera, see Devas.

Kusāvati, 146-7; the city of Mahā-sudassana, 170; its ten cries, 170; seven ramparts, 170; four gates, 170; seven avenues of palms, 171, 187.

Kusnārā, 130, 134, 137, 146-8, 158, 162-7, 169.

Kūṭadanta Suttanta, No. 5.

Kūṭāgāra-sālā, the, in the Mahāvana, 119.

Kevaddha Suttanta, No. 11.

Koṭṭgāma, 90-1.

Koṇḍañña, family name of the Buddhas Vipassī, Sikkhī, and Vessabhū, 3, 11, 50.

Koliyas, the, of Rāmāgāma, 165, 167.

Kosambi, 146, 169.

Kosalas, the, 316-7.

Kosiya, 270

Khaṇḍa-Tissa, chief disciples of Vipassī Buddha, 4, 11, 40-42, 50.

Khema, king when Kakusandha was Buddha, 7.

- Khema migadāya, in Bandhumati, 40, 42.
 Khemavati, the capital of Khema's kingdom, 7.
 Khemamkara, chief attendant of Sikkhi Buddha, 6.
 Gaṅgā, the river, the Buddha transports himself and the bhikkhus across, 89.
 Gandhabbā, 212, 257-8, 269-76
 Gandhapura, 167
 Gavampati, finds Pāyāsi in the Serīsaka Vimāna, 356; returns to the world of men, 357.
 Gijjha-kūṭa, mount, 72-3, 81, 115-6, 220.
 Giṇṇakāvasatha, the Brick Hall at Nādikā, 91, 200, 204, 207
 Gotama, family name of Gotama Buddha, 3, 51
 See Buddha, Gotama, the
 Gotama-dvāra, at Pāṭaligāma, 88
 Gotama-nigrodha, at Rajagaha, 116
 Gotamaka cetiya, 102-3, 118.
 Gopaka deva-putta, see Devas.
 Gopikā, a Sakya woman, 271.
 Govinda, a brahmin, 230-51.
 Canda, see Devas.
 Candana, see Devas.
 Candima and Suriya, see Devas.
 Campā, 146, 169, 235.
 Cātummahārājika devas, the, see Devas.
 Cātummahārājikā Parisā, 109
 Cāpāla cetiya, 102-3, 106, 113-4, 118.
 Cittasena, a Gandhabba, 258.
 Citra-supannas, the, 259
 Cunda, entertains the Buddha. 126-8, 135-6
 Cundaka, attends the Buddha, 134.
 Ceti-Vaṇsa, the countries, 200-1, 203
 Cora-papāta at Rājagaha, 116.
 Janavasabha Suttanta, No. 18.
 Janavasabha, 205, 219.
 Janesabha, 258
 Jambugāma, 123
 Jambudīpa, 84,000 bhikkhus in, 48, 167.
 Jāhya Suttanta, No. 7.
 Jīvakambavana, at Rajagaha, 116-7
 Jetavana, 1.
 Jotipāla, son of Govinda, 230-1.
 Tacchaka nāgas, 258.
 Tathāgata, four wrong views about the, 68; conditions of prolonging life

- through a kappa, 103, 115-8; earthquakes in the career of a, 108-9; places of his birth, Buddhahood, first preaching, and death, to be visited, 140; how his remains should be treated, 142; deserves a thūpa, 142.
- Tapodārāma, at Rājagaha, 116-7.
- Tāvatisa devas, see Devas
- Tidivas, the, 167.
- Timbarū, see Devas.
- Tissa Sanamkumāra, see Devas.
- Tissa-Bhāradvāja, chief disciples of Kassapa Buddha, 5.
- Tuṭṭha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Tusita heaven, the, 12.
- Tevijja Suttanta, No. 13.
- Dantapura, 235.
- Dānaveghasā, a class of Asuras, 259.
- Disampati, king, 230-4.
- Devas, are issā-macchariya-samyojana, 276; length of days of, 327; the thirty-three are forms of Brahmā, 211; Akaniṭṭha, 52, 286; Accuta, 260; Atappa, 52; Anejaka, 260; Ariṭṭhaka, 260; ,
- Devas (*continued*)—
- Aruṇa, 260; Aṇiha, 50; Asama, 259; Ābhassara, 69; Āsava, 261; Inda, see sa-Inda; Issarā, the ten, 261; Odāta-gayha, 260; Opamañña, 258; Karumha, 260; Kaṭṭhaka, 261; Kāmasettha, 258; Kinnughapḍu, 258; Kumbhaṇḍa, 257; Khumbira, 257; Kuvera, 257-8; Khidḍa-padūsika, 260; Khemiya, 261; Gopaka, 271-2, 274; Canda, 259; Candana, 258; Candassūpanisa, 259; Candima and Suriya, 319; Joti, 261; Tāvatisa, 20, 87, 207-12, 218, 220 ff., 263-4, 272, 274, 356-8, Tāvatisa-parisā, 109; Timbarū, 258, 265, 268, Tissa Sanamkumāra, 261; Tusita, 212, 250, 261; Dhataratṭha, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257-8; Dhataratṭhas, two, 236, 258; Nakkhattas, 259;

Devas (*continued*)—

- Nimmānarati, 212, 250, 261 ;
 Pajjunna, 260 ;
 Paṭhavī, 259 ;
 Panāda, 258 ;
 Paranimmita, 212, 250, 261 ;
 Pahārāda, 259 ,
 Pārāga, 260 ;
 Bali, 259 ;
 Brahmā, Mahābrahmā, intercedes for the world with Vipassī, 37-40, prophesies the conversion of Bandhumatī, 46; 209, 225, 237 ; Sahampati, 157 ; Sanamkumāro, 210 ff., 226 ff., 239 ff, 288 ;
 Brahma-parisā, 109 ;
 Brahmakāyika, 69 ;
 Mano-padūsika, 260 ;
 Mahā-Parāga, 260 ;
 Mahārājās, the four, 207, 220, 230 ; the Catummahārājika, 212, 251, 356-7 ; see Dhataratṭha, Virūpakka, Virūḷha, Vessavana.
 Mahā-Samāna, 260 ;
 Mātali, 258 ;
 Mānusa, 260 ;
 Mānusuttama, 260 ;
 Māyā, 258 ,
 Māra, suggests to the Buddha that it is time to die. 104-6, 112-14 ;

Devas (*continued*)—

- Māra-senā, 261 ;
 Missaka, 260 ;
 Mettā-karuṇā-kāyika, 259 ;
 Yamas, the two, 259 ,
 Yasasa, 259 ,
 Yāma, 212, 250, 261 ;
 Rucira, 260 ;
 Roja, 260 ;
 Lambitaka, 261 ;
 Lāma-seṭṭha, 261 ;
 Lohita-vāsin, 260 ;
 Varuṇa, 259 ; 260 ;
 Vasus, 260 ;
 Vāya, 259 ;
 Vārūṇa, 259 ,
 Vāsavanesin, 260 ;
 Vicakkhana, 260 ,
 Vitu, 258 ;
 Vitucca, 258 ,
 Virūpakka, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257-8 ;
 Virūḷha, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257-8 ;
 Vissakamma, builds the palace Dhamma for Mahā - Sudassana, 180-5 ;
 Veghanasa, 260 ;
 Venhu, 259 ;
 Veteṇḍu, 258 ;
 Vepacitti, 259 ;
 Veroca-nāmaka, 259 ;
 Vessavaṇa, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 218-9, 221, 270 ;

Devas (*continued*)—

Sa-Inda, 261, 274; see 221.

Sakka, instructs Vissakamma to build a palace for Mahā-Sudassana, 180, 208-9, 221-2, 263-89; his five questions, 276, 277, 279, 281, 282; (Sakka, often designated devānam inda; purindada, 260);

Sadāmattā, 260;

Sa-Pajāpatikā, 274;

Sanantana, epithet of Brahmā, 244;

Sanamkumāra, epithet of Brahmā, 210ff., 226ff.;

Sa-Brahmaka, 261;

Samāna, 260;

Sahadhamma, 260;

Sahabhu, 260;

Sahāli, 259;

Sukka, 260;

Sudassa, 52;

Suddhāvāsa, 50, 253-4:

Subhakkappa, 69;

Suriya, 319;

Suriyassūpanisa, 259;

Sūleyya, 260;

Soma, 259;

Hari, 260,

Hāragaja, 260;

Hārīta, 261.

Devatās, predict the conversion of Bandhumatī, 48-9; address Gotama among the Aviha devas, 50, at Pāṭaligāma, 37;

and at the Buddha's death, 139.

Doṇa, a brahmin, 166, 167.

Dhataratṭha, see Devas.

Dhataratṭha nāgas, 258.

Dhanavati, mother of Kassapa Buddha, 7.

Dhamma, name of the palace built by Vissakamma, for Mahā-Sudassana, 180-5, 187, 197.

Dhamma, name of the lake in front of the palace, 184.

Nakkhattas, see Devas.

Nandā, a bhikkhuni, 91.

Namuci, 259.

Nala, a Gandhabba king, 258.

Nāga, a title of the Buddha, 261

Nāga-rājā, 167.

Nāgas, the, 257-9, 269, 276.

Nādikā, the Buddha at, 91-94, 200, 205.

Nābhasa nāgas, 258.

Nālandā, 81, 83, 84.

Nerañjarā, river, 112, 267.

Nikaṭa, an upāsaka, 92.

Nigaṇṭha Nātha-putta, 150.

Nigrodhārāma, at Rājagaha, 116.

Nighaṇḍu, 258.

Pakudha Kaccāyana, 150.

- Pacceka-Buddha, deserves a thūpa, 142.
- Pajjunna, see Devas.
- Pañcasikha, a Gandhabba, 211, 220, 251, 258, 263-5, 267-69, 288.
- Paṭhavi, see Devas.
- Panāda, see Devas.
- Pabhāvati, mother of Sikhī Buddha, 7.
- Paramatta, 261.
- Pasenadi, king of the Kosalas, 316.
- Pahārāda, see Devas.
- Pāṭaligāma, the Buddha at, 84-7.
- Pāyāga nāgas, 258.
- Pāyāsi Suttanta, No. 23.
- Pāyāsi-rājañña, 316-356; denies another world, and the fruit of actions, 319; will be called a fool if he changes his views, 342, 347-49; is converted, 352; his sacrifice, 354; attains fellowship with the four Mahārājika devas, 356. - See Kumāra-Kassapa, Jīva, Paraloka.
- Pāvā, 126, 130, 162-3.
- Pāvārikambavana, at Nālanda, 81, 83-4.
- Potana, 235.
- Pukkusa the Malla, 130-4.
- Purindada, epithet of Sakka, 260.
- Pūraṇa Kassapa, 150.
- Poṭṭhapāda Suttanta, No. 9.
- Bandhumā, King, father of Vipassī Buddha, 6, 11, 16, 19-28, 50.
- Bandhumatī, mother of Vipassī Buddha, 7, 11, 51.
- Bandhumatī, capital of Bandhumā's kingdom, 7, 11, 29, 40-49, 51.
- Bali sons of, 259.
- Bahuputta cetiya, 102-3, 118.
- Bārāṇasī, capital of Kiki's kingdom, 7.
- Bārāṇasī, 146, 169.
- Bārāṇasī, 235.
- Bimbisāra, king of Magadha, 203-4.
- Buddha, see Gotama.
- Buddha, Dhamma, Saṃgha, 152, 154-5, 202-3, 204, 212, 217, 271-2, 352.
- Buddhas, their memory, 8-10, 53; past and future, 82-3, 144; 255; the praises of, 222-4, 228-30; can there be two at once? 225.
- Buddha, Gotama, the, at Sāvatti, in the Jeta-grove, 1; describes the six preceding Buddhas, 2-7; the Buddha's memory, 9; relates the birth of Vipassī, 11; and his history to the

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—
preaching of the Dhamma, 16-50.

Among the Kurus, at Kammāssa-dhamma, 55; preaches the Mahā-Nidāna Suttanta to Ānanda.

At Rājagaha, 72; is consulted by Ajāta-sattu about an expedition against the Vajjis, 72-6; conditions of welfare for the bhikkhus, 76-81; goes to Ambalāṭṭhikā, 81; to Nālandā, 81; describes the Lineage of the Faith to Sāriputtā, 82-4; goes to Pāṭaligāma, 84; transports himself and the bhikkhus across the Ganges, 89; goes to Koṭigāma, 90; to Nāḍika, 91; expounds the Mirror of Truth, 93; stays at Vesālī, 94; visits Ambapālī, 97; goes to spend vassa at Beluva, 98; and is attacked by illness, 99; goes to the Cāpāla Cetiya, 102; Māra invites him to die, 104-6; resolves to die in three months, 106, 114, 120; the earthquake, 106-9; the fault of Ānanda, 115; goes to the Mahā-vana, 119; to Bhaṇḍagāma, 122; to Hatthigāma, Ambagāma,

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—
Jambugāma, Bhogana-gara, 123; to Pāvā, 126; visits Cunda, his illness, 127, starts for Kusinārā, 128; the waters of the Kakutthā are clarified, 129; receives Pukkusa the Malla, 130; is transfigured, 133; reaches Ambavana, 134; proceeds to the Mallas' sāla-grove near Kusinārā, 137, fall of heavenly flowers, and advent of devatās, 138-9; final conversations, 140 ff.; visit of Subhadda, 149-53, last words, 156; passes through the four jhānas, and four āyabanas, and dies, 156; homage of the Mallas, 158-60, cremation, 161-4, distribution of the remains, 165-6; erection of ten thūpas, 167.

At Kusinārā in the Mallas' sāla-grove on the night of his death, 169; describes to Ānanda the former greatness of Kusinārā, and his own glory as Mahā-Sudassana, 169-99.

At Nāḍika, 200; relates to Ānanda the story told by Janavasabha the yakkha, 205-19.

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—

At Rājagaha, listens to Pañcasikha's story, 220–51; identifies himself with Mahā-Govinda, 251.

At Kapilavatthu, 253; is visited by the Suddhāvāsa devas, 254; recites the names of the devas, 255–62.

On mount Vedyaka, in the Inda-Sāla cave, 263; is visited by Sakka, and answers his five questions, 263–89.

Among the Kurus, at Kammāssadhamma, 290; expounds to the bhikkhus the four satipaṭṭhānas, 290–315.

Buddhas, the Seven, 2 ff.

Vipassī,
Sikhī,
Vessabhū,
Kakusandha,
Konāgamana,
Kassapa,
Gotama.

Their class, 2–3; their lineage, 3; length of life, 3–4; sacred trees, 4; chief pairs of disciples, 4–5; assemblies of disciples, 4–6; chief attendant, 6; parents' names, 6–7; see Vipassī and Bodhisatta.

Buddhija (K Vuddhija),

chief attendant of Kakusandha Buddha, 6.

Bulayo, the, of Allakappa, 165, 167.

Beluva-gāmaka, the Buddha's illness at, 98–9.

Bodhisatta (Vipassī), descends from the Tusita heaven, 12; in his mother's womb, 12; incidents of his birth, 14–15; endowed with the 32 marks of Mahāpurisa; 16–19; his youth, 19–21; sees the four omens, 27–9; and leaves home, 29; reaches the insight into the Dhamma, 30–5; see Vipassī Buddha.

Bodhisatta, earthquakes in the career of, 108

Brahmajāla Suttanta, No. 1.

Brahmadatta, a brāhmin, father of Konāgamana Buddha, 7.

Brahmadatta, 236.

Brahmā, see Devas.

Bhagavā, (2 ff. and onwards.

See Buddha.).

Bhaṇḍagāma, 122–3.

Bhadda, an upāsaka, 92.

Bhaddā, daughter of the Gandhabba king, 268, 288.

Bharata, 236.

Bhāratas, the seven, 236.

Bhiyyos-Uttara, chief dis-

- ciples of Konāgamana
a Buddha, 4.
- Bhuñjati, 270
- Bhusāgāra, the Buddha at,
131.
- Bhūri-pañña, epithet of the
Buddha, 208, 211, 221.
- Bhoganagara, 123, 126.
- Makuṭa bandhana, a cetiya
of the Mallas, 160, 163.
- Makkhali Gosāla, 150.
- Magadha, disciples in, 203,
218.
- Magadhas, the Buddha
among the, 263.
- Maccha-Surāsenā, the
tribes, 200-1, 203.
- Maddakucchi migadāya, at
Rājagaha, 116-7.
- Manda-valāhakas, the, 259.
- Maḷas, the, 147-9, 158-9,
160-1, 163-7.
- Mallas, the, of Kusinārā,
165-7, 169.
- Mahā-Kassapa, 162-4.
- Mahā-Govinda Suttanta,
No. 19.
- Mahāpadana Suttanta, No.
14.
- Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta,
No. 15.
- Mahāpurisa, the 32 marks,
16-19.
- Mahā-Brahmā, see Devas.
- Mahārājās, the four, see
Devas.
- Mahāvana, the Buddha at,
119; at Kapilavatthu,
253.
- Mahāli Suttanta, No. 6.
- Mahā-Vyūha kūṭāgāra, in
the palace of Mahā-
Sudassana, 182, 186-7,
197.
- Mahā-satipaṭṭhāna Suttan-
ta, No. 22.
- Mahā-samaya Suttanta, No.
20.
- Mahā-Sudassana Suttanta,
No. 17.
- Mahā-Sudassana, king, 146,
169-96.
- Mātali, see Devas.
- Mātali saṅgāhaka, 268.
- Māyā, mother of Gotama
Buddha, 7, 52.
- Māra, see Devas.
- Māra-parisā, 109.
- Māra-senā, 261-2.
- Māhissatī, 235.
- Mithilā, 235.
- Moriyas, the, of Pipphali-
vana. 166-7.
- Yakkha, (Janavasabha),
205, 219.
- Yakkhas, of various classes,
256-7.
- Yaññadatta, father of Konā-
gamana Buddha, 7.
- Yamas, the two, see Devas.
- Yasasa, see Devas.
- Yasavatī, mother of Vessa-
bhū Buddha, 7.

Yāmunā, nāgas of Yamuna, 258.

Rājagaha, 72, 81, 115-6; 146, 166, 169, 220, 263.

Rājāgāraka, at Ambalaṭṭhikā, 81.

Rāhubhadda, 259.

Reṇu, son of Disampati, 230-7, 243.

Roruka, 235.

Licchavis, they visit the Buddha, 95-7; 164, 167.

Lohicca Suttanta, No. 12.

Vajira-hattha, 259.

Vajjis, the, threatened with extermination by Ajātasattu, 72; seven conditions of their welfare, 73-6, 86.

Vajji-Mallā, the tribes, 200-1, 203.

Vassakāra, a brahmin, minister of Ajātasattu, 72-6, 86-9.

Vāyu, see Devas.

Vārūṇa devas, the, see Devas.

Vāsava, epithet of Sakka (see Devas), 259-60, 274-5, 287.

Vāseṭṭhā, the, 147, 158-9, 160-1, 163.

Vitu, see Devas.

Vitucco, see Devas.

Videhas, the, 235.

Vidhūra-Sañjīva, the chief disciples of Kakusan-dha Buddha, 4.

Vipassī Buddha, 2 ff, 35, 50; difficulty of preaching the Dhamma, 36; Mahā-Brahmā intercedes for the world, 37-40; preaches the Dhamma and sends out disciples, 41-9

Virūpakka, see Devas.

Virūḷha, see Devas.

Viśākhā, mother of Kakusan-dha Buddha, 7.

Vissakamma, see Devas.

Vejayanta, chariot of Mahā-Sudassana, 187, 198.

Veṇhu, see Devas.

Vetendu, see Devas.

Vethadīpa, 166-7.

Vediyaka, mount, 263-4.

Vepacitti, see Devas.

Vepulla, a Yakkha, 257.

Vebhāra-passa, at Rājagaha, 116.

Veroca-nāmakā, the, see Devas

Vesālā, nāgas of Visala, 258.

Vesāli, the Buddha at, 75, 94-8, 102, 118, 119.

Vesāli, 167.

Vessabhū, a Buddha, 2 ff., 236.

Vessavana, see Devas.

Vessāmitta yakkhas, 257.

Veḷuvana at Rājagaha, 116.

Sakka, see Devas.
 Sakka-pañha Suttanta, No. 21.
 Sakkas, the Buddha among the, 253.
 Sakyas, the, 165, 167.
 Sakya-muni, 274.
 Sañjaya Belatṭhi-putta, 150.
 Sattapañṇi cave, at Rājagaha, 116.
 Sattabhū, one of the seven Bhāratas, 236.
 Sattambaka cetiya, 102-3, 118.
 Sanamkumāra, 211 foll., 226 foll., 288.
 Santuṭṭha, an upāsaka, 92.
 Sappasonḍika cave, at Rājagaha, 116.
 Sabbamitta, chief attendant of Kassapa Buddha, 6
 Salalāgaraka, the Buddha at, 270.
 Sahali, see Devas
 Sāketa, 146, 169.
 Sātāgira yakkhas, 256.
 Sāmañña-phala Suttanta, No. 2.
 Sāvatti, 1, 146, 169, 270.
 Sārandada cetiya, 75, 102, 118.
 Sāriputta, 81, 82
 Sāriputta-Moggallānā, chief disciples of Gotama Buddha, 5, 52
 Sālha, a bhikkhu, 91
 Sikhaddhi, son of Mātali, 268.

Simsapā-vana, near Setavyā, 316-8.
 Sita-vana, at Rājagaha, 116.
 Sīvathikā, the, 295-7.
 Sucitti, an Asura, 259.
 Sujātā, an upāsikā, 92
 Sudatta, an upāsaka, 92.
 Sudassa devas, see Devas
 Suddhāvāsa devas, see Devas.
 Suddhodana, rāja, father of Gotama Buddha, 7, 52
 Sunidha, of Magadha, 86-9.
 Supaṇṇas, the, 259
 Suppatita, rāja, father of Vessabhū Buddha, 7.
 Subrahma, 261.
 Subha Suttanta, No. 10
 Subhakiṇṇa devas, the, see Devas.
 Subhaga-vana, the, 50.
 Subhadda, an upāsaka, 92
 Subhadda, visits the Buddha on his death-night, 148-53.
 Subhadda, Buddha-pabbajita, 162.
 Subhaddā, queen of Mahā-Sudassana, 187, 189, 194.
 Suriyavaccasā, 258, 265, 267-8, 288.
 Setavyā, a town of the Kosalas, 316-9.
 Serisaka vimāna, the, 356-7.
 Soṇanda Suttanta, No. 4

- | | |
|--|--|
| Soṇ-Uttara, chief disciples
of Vessabhu Buddha,
4.
Soṭṭhija, chief attendant of
Konāgamana Buddha,
6.
Sobha, king when Konā-
gamana was Buddha,
7. | Sobhavatī, capital of So-
bha's kingdom, 7.
Soma, see Devas.
Sovīras, the, 235.

Hatthigāma, the Buddha
visits, 123.
Hārīta, see Devas.
Hiraññavatī, river, 137. |
|--|--|

Index III.

SUBJECTS.

- Ajjhosāna, 58, 60
 Atta-dīpa, the bhikkhu as, 100.
 Atta-sarana, the bhikkhu as, 100.
 Attan, theories of, as material or immaterial, finite or infinite, 64-6, as sensation (vedanā) 66; Anatta-saññā, 79.
 Atthavasas, Sakka's six, 235-7
 Abhībhāyatana, the eight, 110-1.
 Amata, 39, 217, 241.
 Ariya-saccas, the four (dukkha, dukkha-samudaya, dukkha-nirodha, dukkha - nirodha - gāminī patipadā) 90, 304-14
 Arūpa-saññī, his perceptions of external form, 110-112.
 Assasati, and passasati, 291.
 Ādinavas, five, attached to sīla-vipatti, 85.
 Ānisaṃsas, five, attached to sīla-sampadā, 86.
 Ānupubbi-kathā, including dāna-kathā, sīla-kathā, sagga-kathā, 41, 43-4.
 Āpo, 259
 Āmagandha, 242-9.
 Āyatana, the two, asañña-sattāyatana, and nevasaññā - nāsaññāyatana, 69-70
 Āyatana, the four (ākāśa-nañcāy°, viññāṇaṇcāy°, ākiñcaññāy°, nevasaññā - nāsaññāy°), 112, 156
 Āyatana, the six ajjhattika-bāhira (cakkhu, sota, ghāna, jivhā, kāya, manas. rūpa, sadda, gandha, rasa, phoṭṭabba, dhamma), 302-3; five, 336-7.
 Ārakkha, 59.
 Āsava, the four (kāmasava, bhavās°, ditthās°, avijjās°), 81, 84, 91, 94, 98, 123, 126.

Iddhi, four ways to, 213.

Iddhis, the four, of Mahā-Sudassana (personal beauty, long life, freedom from suffering, graciousness), 172, 177-8.

Iddhipādas, the four, 103, 115-8, 120, 213

Indriyas, five, 120.

Indriya-saṃvāra, 281.

Issā-macchariya, Sakka enquires its origin, 277.

Upādāna, 31, 33, 56.

Upādānas, four (kāmatūp°, dīṭṭhūp°, sīlabbatūp°, attavādūp°), 58.

Upādāna - kkhandhas, the five (rūpa, vedanā, saññā, saṃkhārā, viññāṇa), 35, 301-2, 307.

Upāsakas, their training, 105, 113.

Upekkhā, the twofold, 279.

Ekāyano, applied to the noble eightfold Path, 290, 315.

Ekadibhūta, 241-2.

Okāsādhigamas, three, 214-6.

Kamma, threefold (kāya-, vacī-, mano-), 80, 144; three (dāna, dama, saṃyama), 186.

Karuṇa jhāna, 237-9.

Karuṇādhimutta, 242.

Kāma-guṇas, five, 271.

Kāya, its contents, 293-4.

Kāya-viññeyya phoṭṭhabba, the twofold, 281.

Kāya-samācāra, the twofold, 279-80.

Kāyānupassī, 94, 100, 291-8. See Satipaṭṭhānas.

Go-ghātaka, 294.

Ghāna-vinneyyagandha, the twofold, 281.

Cakkhū, at the head of enumerations of the organs of sense, 308, 310, 336, 338.

Cakkhu-viññāṇa, 308, 310.

Cakkhu-viññeyya rūpa, the twofold, 281.

Cakkhu-samphassa, - 308, 310.

Cakkhu-sampassajā vedanā, 309, 311.

Cittānupassī, 95, 100, 299.

Cetiyas, Ānanda, 123, 126,

Udena, 102-3, 118,

Gotamaka, 102-3, 118,

Cāpāla, 102-3, 118,

Bahuputta, 102-3, 118,

Makuṭa-bandhana, 160-1,

Sattambaka, 102-3, 118,

Sārandada, 118, 175.

Chanda, origin of, 277.

Chanda-rāga, 58, 60.

Jarā, explained, 305.
 Jarā-maraṇa, 31, 33, 55.
 Jāti, 31, 33, 55, in various forms (deva, gandhabba, yakkha, bhūta, manussā, catuppada, pakkhī, sirimsapa) 57; explained, 305.
 Jīvā-viññeyya rasa, the twofold, 281.
 Jīva, never seen leaving the body, 333, 336; nor discovered inside, 339.
 Jhānas, the four, 156, 186.
 Jhāna, karuṇa, 237-9.
 Thānas, four, to be visited by the devout disciple, 140
 Tanhā, 31, 33, 56, six (rūpa, sadda-, gandha-, rasa-, phoṭṭabba-, dhamma-), 58; three (kāma-, bhava-, vibhava-), 61, 308
 Tathāgata, see Index II.
 Tathāgata-sāvaka, deserves a thūpa, 142-3.
 Tiṇṇa-vicikiccha, of the Buddha, 224, 229.
 Tidivūpapanno, 272-3.
 Tejo, 259.
 Thūpa, 4 classes worthy of a, 142; to be made for a Tathāgata, 161; ten erected over the Buddha's remains, 164-7.

Dāna, asakkacca and sak-kacca, the different rewards of, 356-8.
 Dukkha, 90; the noble truth of, 305-7; explained, 306.
 Dukkha-samudaya, 90; the noble truth of, 308-10.
 Dukkha-nirodha, 90; the noble truth of, 310-11
 Dukkha - nirodha 'gāminī paṭipadā, 90, 311-13.
 See Magga.
 Deva, see Index II.
 Deva-nikāyas, sixty, 261
 Devatas, perceived by the Buddho at Pāṭaligāma, 87; paṭhavi-saṅgīniyo, around the dying Buddha, 139-40, 158.
 Devāsura-saṅgāma, 285
 Domanassa, the twofold, 278; explained, 306.
 Dhamma, as an object of faith, see Buddha, Index II.
 Dhamma, preached by Vipassī, 35-40.
 Dhamma and Vinaya, 124-5
 Dhamma, the sandiṭṭhika . . . opanayika, 93, 222, 228.
 Dhammas, four, in Ānanda, 145; and in a rājā cakkavatti, 145.
 Dhammas, the, kusulākusala, &c., 223, 228

Dhamma-cakkhu, the, 288.
Dhamma-dīpa, the bhikkhu
as, 100

Dhammanvaya, the, 83.

Dhamma - pariyāya, the,
93-4.

Dhamma-savaṇa, the bhik-
khu as, 100.

Dhammānudhamma - paṭi-
paṇṇa, 104-5, 224, 229.

Dhammānupassī, 95, 100,
300-4, 313.

Dhātus, four (paṭhavī-, āpo-,
tejo-, vāyo-), 294.

Nakkhattas, the, 259. See
Devas.

Nāma-rūpa, 32, 34, 56,
62-3.

Nibbāna, 223, 229, 251, 285,
290.

Nirodha, 33, 35, 41, 57 ff.
112, 156, 251, 285; the
noble truth of, 310-11.

Nivaraṇas, the five (kāmac-
chanda, vyāpāda, thīna-
middha, uddhaccakku-
kucca, vicikicchā), 83,
300, 301.

Pacceka-vasavattī, - of the
ten Issaras, 261.

Paññā, the ariyā, 122. See
Sīla.

Paṭicca-samuppāda, the, 55
Paṭipadā, the dukkha-
nirodha - gāminī, 90,
311-13; nibbāna - ga-

minī, 223, 229 See
Magga

Paṭhavī-dhātu, 294

Papañca-saññā-saṅkhā, the
path to the destruction
of, 277-9.

Paraloka, denied by Pāyāsi,
319. See Pāyāsi and
Kumāra - Kassapa, In-
dex II

Pariggaha, 58, 60.

Parideva, explained, 306.

Pariyesanā, 58, 61; the
twofold, 280.

Parisās, the eight (khattiya-,
brāhmaṇa-, gahapati-,
samaṇa-, Cātummahā-
rājika-, Tāvatisa-
Māra-, Brahma-), 109.

Pātimokkha-saṃvara, how
to be obtained, 279.

Piyāppiya, origin of, 277

Phassa, 32, 34, 56; six
(cakkhu - samphassa,
sotā-, ghāna-, jivhā-,
kāya-, mano-), 62.

Balas, five, 120

Bojjhaṅgaś, seven, 83; (sati-
samb°, dhammavicaya-,
viriya-, pīti-, passad-
dhi-, samādhi-, upe-
khā-), 303-4.

Bhava, 31, 33, 56.

Bhavas, three (kāma-, rūpa-
arūpa-), 57.

Bhikkhu, as atta-dīpa, atta-

- saraṇa, &c., 100 ; seven conditions of their welfare, 76 ; seven more, 77 ; seven more, 78 ; seven more (see Sambojjhaṅgas), 79 ; seven more (see Saññās), 79 ; six more (see Mettā), 80 ; their training, 104, 112, 119-20 ; four Dhammas needful for, 122.
- Bhikkhunīs, their training, 105, 113.
- Bhūmicāla, when the Buddha renounces his life, 106, and at his death, 156 ; eight causes of, 107-9.
- Macchariya, 58-60. See Issā-m°.
- Magga, the fourfold noble, 120 ; noble eightfold, 151, 251, 311 ; see Buddha followed by Dhamma, Saṃgha, and sometimes Magga, Index II.
- Mano - viññeyya ḍhamma, the twofold, 281.
- Marāṇa, explained, 305.
- Mahā-padesas, the four, 123-6.
- Micchā-diṭṭhi, &c., 352-3.
- Mettā, the threefold kamma, (kāya-, vacī-, maṇo-) 80, 144.
- Mettā, karuṇā, , muditā, upekhā, thoughts of, 186, 250.
- Mettā-karuṇā-kāyika devas, 259.
- Yañña, profitable and unprofitable, 353-4.
- Yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, of the Buddha, 224, 229.
- Ratanas, the seven, 16-17 ; of Mahā - Sudassana, 172 ;
- Wheel, 172-4
- Elephant, Upasatha, 174, 187, 197
- Horse, Valāhaka, 174 ; 187, 198.
- Gem, 175, 187.
- Woman, 175, 187.
- Treasurer, 176, 188.
- Adviser, 177, 188.
- Rājā cakkavattu, how his remains should be treated, 141 ; deserves a thūpa, 142-3 ; four qualities in, 145.
- Rūpa, followed by vedanā, saññā, saṃkhārā, viññāṇa, 301 ; at the head of enumerations of the objects of sense, 308, 310, 336, 338. See Nāmarūpa.
- Rūpa-taṇhā, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-vicarā, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-vitakka, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-saññā, 309, 311.

Rūpa-saññī, his perceptions of external form, 110-11.

Rūpa-sañcetanā, 309, 311.

Lakkhaṇas, the thirty-two, of Mahā-Purisa, 16-19.

Lābha, 58, 61.

Vacī-samācāra, the twofold, 280.

Viññāṇa, 32, 34, 56, 62-3, 302.

Viññāṇatthitis, the seven, 68-70.

Vitakka, origin of, 277; three (vyāpāda, vihiṃsā, kāma), 186.

Vinaya, 124-5.

Vinicchaya, 58, 60.

Vipassanā-magga, 34

Vimutti, the arya, 122.

Vimokhas, the eight, 70-71, 111-12.

Vedanā, 31, 34, 56; six (cakkhu - samphassa-jā, sota-, ghāṇa-, jivhā, kāya-, mano-), 58; three (sukhā, dukkhā, adukkha-m-asukhā), 66, 301-2, see Rūpa.

Vedanānupassī, 95, 100, 298.

Saññā, 301, see Rūpa; seven (anicca-, anatta-, asubha-, ādinava-, pahāna-, virāga-, nirodha-), 79.

Satipaṭṭhānas, four, 83, 120, 290, 314; practised by kāyānupassī, vedanānupassī, cittānupassī, dhammānupassī, 216.

Sati-sambojjhaṅga, see Sambojjhaṅgas.

Sato, the bhikkhu as, 94.

Sato sampajāno, conditions of life as, 94; the bhikkhu as, 95, 100; of the Buddha, renouncing life, 106; of the Bodhisatta descending from the Tusita heaven, 108.

Sattas, seven sorts of, 68-9

Samāṇa-brāhmaṇas, 150, 282, 320, 323, 326, 330, 332.

Samādhi, the ariya, 123; fourfold (chanda-, viriya-, citta-, vīmaṃsā-), 213; seven requisites of, 216-7; see Sila

Samudaya, 33, 41, 57 ff; the noble truth of dukkha-samudaya, 308-10.

Sambojjhaṅgas, the seven (sati-, dhammavicaya-, viriya-, pīti-, passaddhi-, samādhi-, upekkhā-), 79, 303-4

Sammappadhānas, four, 120.

Sammā-ājīva, 217, 251, 312, 353.

Sammā - kammanta, 216, 251, 312, 353

- Sammā-ñāṇa, 217.
 Sammā-diṭṭhi, at the head
 of enumerations, 216,
 251, 312, 353. Con-
 trast Micchā-diṭṭhi.
 Sammā-vācā, 216, 251, 312,
 353.
 Sammā-vāyāma, 217, 251,
 312, 353.
 Sammā-vimutti, 217.
 Sammā-sati, 217, 251, 313,
 353.
 Sammā-samādhi, 217, 251,
 313, 353.
 Sammā-sambodhi, 83.
 Sammā-saṃkappa, 216, 251,
 312, 353.
 Sahavyatā, with Vessavaṇa,
 206; with different
 classes of devas, and
 the Brahma-world, 212,
 250-51; with the Tāva-
 tiṃsa-gods, 271-2.
 Sara, eight qualities of, 211,
 227.
 Saḷāyatana, 32, 34
 Saṃkhāras, the, their imper-
 manence, 198; three-
 fold (kāya-, vacī-, cit-
 ta-), 214-15, their
 origin and decline, 302
 Saṃgha, the (as an object
 of faith), 93, see Bud-
 dha, Index II.
 Saṃyojanas, three, 92-3,
 252; five, 92-3, 252
 Sāvakas, their training, 104,
 112.
 Sāvikās, their training, 105,
 113.
 Sikkhā-kāma, the bhikkhu
 as, 101.
 Sikkhāpadas, the, 154.
 Sīla, the ariya, 122
 Sīla, samādhi, paññā, 81,
 84, 91, 94, 98, 123, 126.
 Sīlas, to be practised in the
 saṃgha, 80, 94
 Sīla-vipatti, five ādinavas
 of, 85
 Sīla-sampadā, five ānisaṃ-
 sas of, 85.
 Sudhammā sabhā, 207-9,
 220-1, 268, 274
 Soka, explained, 305.
 Sota-viññeyya sadda, the
 twofold, 281.
 Somanassa, the twofold, 278.

Index IV.

GĀTHĀS.

- Agāre vasato mayhaṃ, 273.
Accamkuso va nāgo ca, 266.
Aṭṭha-doṇaṃ cakkhumato sarīram, 167.
Ath' addasaṃ bhikkhavo diṭṭha-pubbe, 272.
Ath' āgu Sahabhū devā, 260.
Ath' āgu Nābhasā nāgā, 258.
Aniccā vata saṃkhārā, 157.
Anupavādo anupaghāto, 49.
Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā, 272.
Apariyosita-saṃkappo, 287.
Apārutā tesāṃ amatassa dvārā, 39.
Appako vata me santo, 266.
Appamattā satīmanto, 120.
Amanusso kathaṃ-vaṇṇo, 244.
Asallīnena cittena, 157.
Ahaṃ pi tumhe ca upāsamānā, 273.

Āturass' eva bhesajjaṃ, 266.
Āpo ca devā Paṭhavi, 259.
Āmantayāmi rājānaṃ, 243.
Āsanaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ, 240.

Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa, 285.
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti, 208, 211, 221
Iti Buddho abhiññāya, 123.
Ito satta tato satta, 206.

Upavutthassa me pubbe, 244.
Upāsikā cakkhumato ahoṣiṃ, 272.

Ekasmim bhāsamānasmim, 212
 Ekūnatimso vayasā Subhadda, 151.
 Etidīsā dhamma-pakāsan' ettha, 275

Katham ārāḍhanā hoti, 287.
 Kicchena me adhigatam, 36, 38.
 Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhavanto, 273.
 Ke āmāgandhā manujesu Brahme, 242
 Kodho mosavajjam nikati ca dobho, 243.
 Khanti paramam tapo titikkhā, 49.
 Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā, 261.

Catunnam ariya-saccānam, 91.
 Cutāham diviyā kāyā, 286.
 Cutāham mānusā kāyā, 286.
 Cundassa bhattam bhuñjitvā, 128.
 Chetvā khilam chetva paligham, 254.

Jitā Vajira-hatthena, 259.

Ñāyassa dhammassa padesa-vattī, 151.
 Ñāyena ca me carato, 286.

Taṇ ca sabbam abhiññāya, 262.
 Taṇhā-sallassa hantāram, 287.
 Tato nam anukampanti, 89.
 Tatra bhikkhavo samādahamsi 254.
 Tadā 'sī yam bhimsanakam, 157.
 Tadā su devā maññanti, 212.
 Tass' eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya, 272.
 Tassa dhammassa pattiyā, 275.
 Tayi gathitā-citto 'smi, 266.
 Tāni etāni dīṭṭhāni, 91.
 Te aññe atirocanti, 208, 211, 221, 227.
 Te kāma-saṃyojana-bandhanāni, 274.
 Te ca sabbe abhikkante, 261.
 Te coditā Gotama-sāvakena, 273.
 Tē disvā saṃvegam akāsi Vāsavo, 274.
 Te paṇitatarā devā, 286.

Te vutta-vākyā rājāno, 225.
 Tesam duve vīriyam ārabhimsu, 274.
 Tesam pātur ahu ñāṇam, 256.
 Tesam māyāvino dāsā, 258.
 Tesam yathā sutam dhammam, 287.
 Tīṇaṃ tesam avasīn' ettha eko, 275.
 Tumhe pana seṭṭham upāsamānā, 273.
 Tulam atulañ ca sambhavam, 107.
 Tyāssu yadā maṃ jānanti, 287.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, 136.
 Dantapuram Kālingānam, 235.
 Daharā pi ca ye vuḍḍhā, 120.
 Dudiṭṭha-rūpaṃ vata addasāma, 273.

Na m'atthi ūnaṃ kāmehi, 243.
 Nave va deve passantā, 208, 211, 221, 227.
 Nāhu assāsa-passāso, 157.

Paccattaṃ vedītabbo hi, 273
 Paṭigaṇhāma te agghaṃ, 240.
 Paṭisota-gāmiṃ nipunaṃ, 36, 38.
 Paripakko vayo mayhaṃ, 120
 Pucchāmi Brahmānaṃ Saṇaṃkumāraṃ, 241.
 Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ, 275.
 Purimañ ca disaṃ rājā, 257.

Bhuttassa ca sūkara-maddavena, 128.

Maṃ ve kumāraṃ jānanti, 240.
 Mahā-samayo pavanasmim, 254.
 Mithilā ca Videhānam, 235.
 Modanti vata bho devā, 208, 211, 221, 227.

Yathā nimittā disanti, 225
 Yathā pi kumbhakārassa, 120
 Yathā pi muni nandeya, 267
 Yadā ca Buddham adakkhim, 287.

Yan te dhammaṃ idh' aññāya, 275.
 Yaṃ karomase Brahmuno, 288.
 Yaṃ me atthi kataṃ punnaṃ, 266, 267.
 Yasmim padese kappeti, 88.
 Y'assu maññāmi samaṇe, 287.
 Yā tattha devatā assu, 88.
 Ye keci Buddhā saraṇaṃ gatāse, 255.
 Ye taranti appavaṃ saraṃ, 89.
 Yo imasmim dhamma-vinaye, 121.

Littaṃ paramena tejasā, 349.

Vaṇṇavā yasavā sirimā, 240.
 Vande te pitaraṃ Bhadde, 265, 268.
 Vassāmi paññāsa-samādhikāni, 151
 Vāto va sedakaṃ kanto, 265.
 Vāmurū saja maṃ Bhadde, 266.
 Viriccamāno Bhagavā avoca, 128.
 Veṇhu ca devā Sahaṇi, 259
 Vessamittā pañca-satā, 257

Sa-Inda-devā sa-Pajāpatikā, 274.
 Sakko ca me varaṃ dajjā, 267.
 Sakya-putto va jhānena, 267.
 Samvega-jātassa vaco nisamma, 274.
 Sace te ūnaṃ kāmehi, 243.
 Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā, 261.
 Sattabhū Brahma-datto ca, 236.
 Satta-sahassā va yakkhā, 256.
 Saddahāmi ahaṃ bhoto, 244.
 Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, 49.
 Sabbāṃ bheda-pariyantaṃ, 120.
 Sabbe 'va nikkhupissanti, 157
 Samānā Mahā-samānā, 260.
 Sālaṃ va na ciraṃ phullaṃ, 267, 268
 Siṅgi-vaṇṇa-yugaṃ mattaṃ, 134.
 Sīlokaṃ anukassāmi, 255.

- Sītodakiṃ pokkharaniṃ, 266.
 Sīlaṃ samādhī paññā ca, 123.
 Sikkā Karumhā Aruṇā, 260.
 Suṇantu bhonto mama,eka-vākyam, 166.
 Subrahmā Paramatto ca, 261.
 Sele yathā pabbata-muddhaniṭṭhito, 39.
 So 'haṃ amūḷha-pañh'assa, 286.

Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu brahme, 241.

Addenda

et

Corrigenda.

VOLUME II.

- p. 1, line 7, and p. 2, line 3. Read *pubbe nivāso*.
p. 2, note 6. Read *S^t B^m*.
p. 3, note 3. Read *asīti*.
p. 11, 7th line from the bottom. Read *-bhikkhu sahaṣṣāni*.
~~p. 18,~~ 8th line from the bottom. Read *paccavekkheyya*.
p. 38, 9th line from the bottom. Read *Seyyathā pi*.
p. 52, note 1. See also p. 4, note 2.
p. 53, 4th line from the bottom. Read *-dhātuyā*.
p. 56, note 1. Read *saḷāyatana*.
p. 58, 7th line from the bottom. Read *Ānanda*.
p. 58, § 9. Compare A. IV. 400.
p. 68, line 17. Read *diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ*.
p. 69, line 11. Read *sattā*.
p. 69, line 19. Read *atikkamma*.
p. 89, note 9. The *Divyāvadāna* p. 56 has *prabandhitā*, *Udāna* viii. 6 *bandhati*.
p. 90, line 6. Read *Koṭigāme*.
p. 94, 3rd and 4th line from the bottom. Quoted *Mil.* 378.
p. 96, § 17. *Mahāvastu* l. 262, has a similar speech.
p. 97, note 2. Read *-liyā* and *-liṃ*.
p. 103, note 1. *Yānī-* at A. v. 342.
p. 172, note 2. Read §§ 29, 31.
p. 213, note 4. Read *K visevitāya* (and below)
Here *K* adds a note.
p. 215, § 22, line 7. Read *yoniso*.
p. 217, line 12. Read *sammā*.

- p. 234, line 16. Read Govindassa.
 p. 236, line 5. Read Brahmaḍatto
 p. 247, 3rd line from bottom. Read bhāsamānassa.
 p. 249, line 4. Read anagāriyaṃ.
 p. 249, line 7. Read upasaṃkami.
 p. 276, para. 4. Mahāvastu I. 350, has some later additions.
 p. 278, headline. Read Sakka-paṇha.
 p. 283, note 2. Read Saṃyutta.
 p. 297, line 14. Read sīvathikāya.
 p. 298, line 20. Read vediyāmiti.
 p. 320, note 3. Read -suttaṃ.
 p. 343. Read dukkhetta.

Addenda to Second Edition, 1938.

The following are from the many marginal notes made by Rhys Davids in his copy:

- p. 54, note 2. Kern, Indian Buddhism, 18 also has Mahāpadhāna.
 p. 56, § 3. Note the different reading in Vibhanga, p. 135.
 p. 68, § 33. S. iii, 54 has only four *-thitiyo*.
 p. 89, note 9. Ū. 8, 6 has *bandhati*; Divy. 56 has *prabandhitā*.

pp. 151 f The recapitulation here in verse:

Ekūnatimso vayasā Subhadda .

may have run on from p. 152, l. 2:

Suñña pavādā samaṇehi aññe
 Idh' eva bhikkhū vihareyyuṃ sammā
 (*reading* sammā vihareyyuṃ bhikkhū)
 Asuñño loko arahanteh' assa,

the rest being gloss inserted from the prose.

- p. 200, § 1 *parito parito*; cf. Vin. ii, 194.
 p. 209, § 14. *vutta-vacanā*; cf. M. i, 369, *vutta-vādeno*
 p. 275, note 8. *Add. or is pattiya the gloss?* Yes.

- p. 234, line 16. Read Govindassa.
 p. 236, line 5. Read Brahmaddatto
 p. 247, 3rd line from bottom. Read bhāsamānassa.
 p. 249, line 4. Read anagāriyaṃ.
 p. 249, line 7. Read upasaṃkami.
 p. 276, para. 4. Mahāvastu I. 350, has some later additions.
 p. 278, headline. Read Sakka-pañha.
 p. 283, note 2. Read Saṃyutta.
 p. 297, line 14. Read sīvathikāya.
 p. 298, line 20. Read vediyāmiti.
 p. 320, note 3. Read -suttaṃ.
 p. 343. Read dukkhette.

Addenda to Second Edition, 1938.

The following are from the many marginal notes made by Rhys Davids in his copy:

- p. 54, note 2. Kern, Indian Buddhism, 18 also has Mahāpadhāna.
 p. 56, § 3. Note the different reading in Vibhanga, p. 135.
 p. 68, § 33. S. iii, 54 has only four *-thitiyo*.
 p. 89, note 9. Ūd. 8, 6 has *bandhati*; Divy. 56 has *prabandhitā*.
 pp. 151 f. The recapitulation here in verse:
 Ekūnatimso vayasā Subhadda . . .
 may have run on from p. 152, l. 2:
 Suññā pavādā samaṇehi aññe
 Idh' eva bhikkhū vihareyyuṃ sammā
 (*reading* sammā vihareyyuṃ bhikkhū)
 Asuñño loko arahanteh' assa,
 the rest being gloss inserted from the prose.
 p. 200, § 1. *parito parito*; cf. Vin. ii, 194.
 p. 209, § 14 *vutta-vacanā*; cf. M. i, 369, *vutta-vādeno*
 p. 275, note 8 *Add. or is pattiya the gloss? Yes.*